

Gc
929.2
G2705f
1628912

M. L.

REYNOLDS' HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓

62
ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY

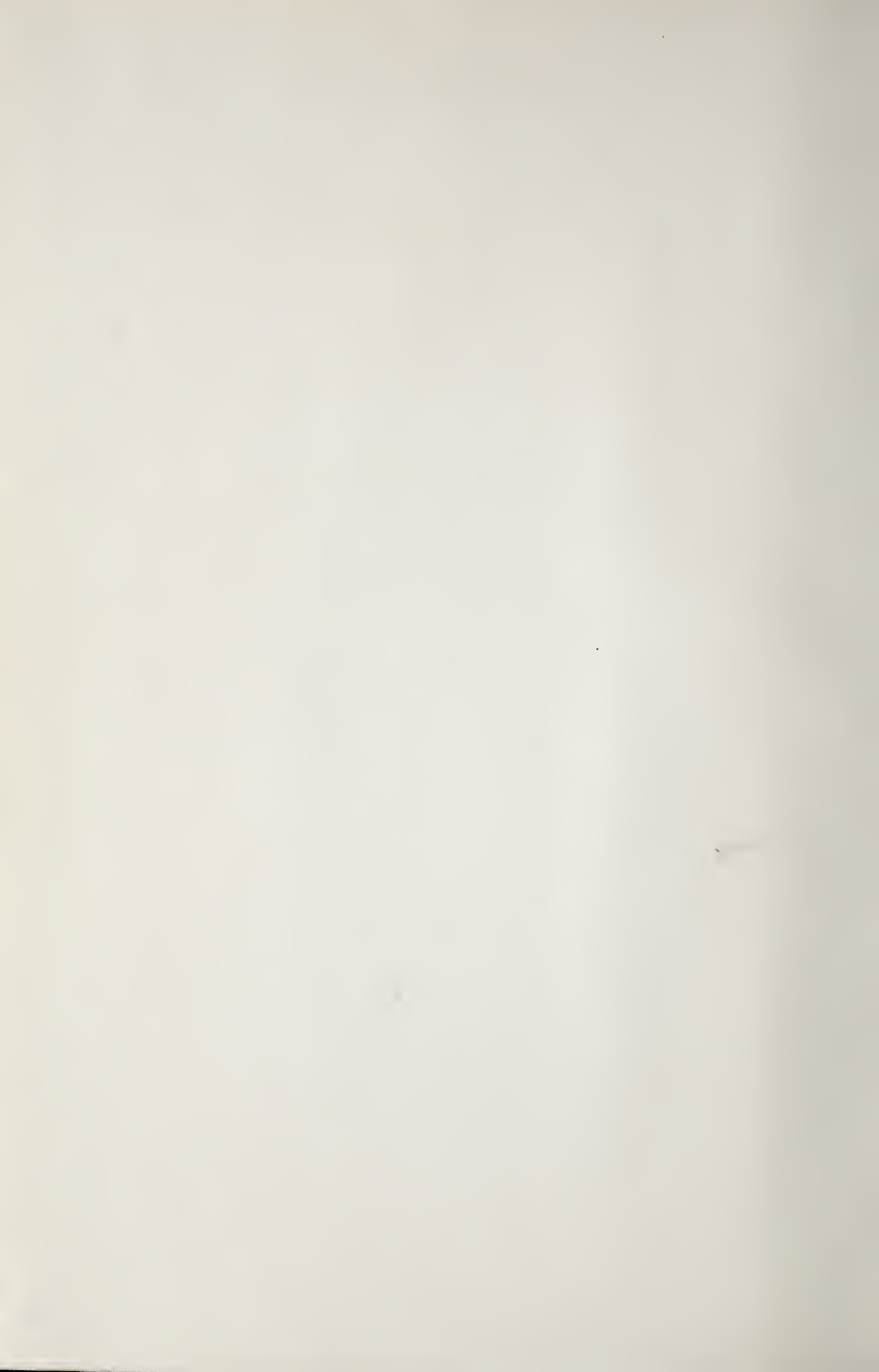


3 1833 01239 2475



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

<https://archive.org/details/geefamilydescend00flet>



THE GEE FAMILY

Descendants of CHARLES GEE (d. 1709)
and HANNAH GEE (d. 1728) of Virginia

With a Chapter on the English Background

By
W. J. FLETCHER



RUTLAND, VERMONT

THE TUTTLE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.

E7.G 249

1628912

CONTENTS

<i>Chapter</i>	<i>Page</i>
I The Gee Family in England	3
II The Gees in Henrico, Surry, Sussex and Prince George Counties, Virginia	17
III The Lunenburg and Brunswick Gees	46
IV The Gees of Halifax County, North Carolina	80
V The Gees of Cumberland County, North Carolina	96
VI The Gees of Gadsden County, Florida	116
Appendix: Dr. John Henry Gee	138
Index	155

Copyrighted 1937 by

W. J. FLETCHER, WASHINGTON, D. C.

DIRECTIONS FOR CORRECTION OF ERRORS IN THE "GEE FAMILY " .

Page 5, line 2 from bottom, Wm. Gee was son of Eustace.

P. 5, under "i Eustace" in line 13 from bottom, insert a

P. 5, line 2 from bottom, cancel "a" before William and insert t, thus at.

P. 6, line 1, cancel "b" before Sir and insert "a", thus at.

P. 34, line 3, change "1897" to 1797, thus 1797.

P. 62, line 3, change "John" to William, thus William

P. 63, line 15, change "Sarah" to Mary, thus Mary

P. 90, line 20 from bottom, change "Gee," after Taylor to

Perry, thus Perry.

P. 92, line 8, change "v" before Charles to ii.

Read directions carefully before making corrections.

If done carefully in small, neat hand above method will look least conspicuous, tho if pains are taken orasures of letters can be made with razor, especially on p. 92.

"Henry Gee was member of board of directors of Union Bank for years 1834, to 1839. (See p. 118).

W. J. Fletcher.

THE GEE FAMILY

CHAPTER I

THE GEE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

ORIGIN OF THE NAME

From Bardsley's *Dictionary of English & Welsh Surnames*: "GEE: Local, 'of Gee,' now Gee Cross, a prosperous village in the parish of Stockport," Cheshire.

From Johnson's *The Place Names of England & Wales*: "Gee Cross (Stockport). An ancient cross was erected here by the Gee family."

Mr. Ernest Axon, F.S.A., for many years librarian at Manchester, England, and the author of scholarly works on local history in Lancashire and Cheshire, appears to favor the latter theory, that the village Gee Cross "is more likely to have derived its name from the Gee family than to have been the origin of the name. It cannot be traced back further than the 17th century, and probably implies that there was a cross, perhaps a boundary cross, near the property of a family named Gee." As we shall see, the name "Gee," even in that locality, is of much earlier origin than the 17th century. It is believed that the most accurate theory is to be found in a book entitled *The Norman People and Their Descendants*, as follows:

GEE, the French pronunciation of Gui, Guy, or Wido. Robert Guide of Normandy 1180, William Guide 1198 (MRS); Magister Guide, and Robert Gy of England c. 1272 (RH).

THE GEE ARMS

From Burke's *General Armory*:

GEE (Rathley, Co. of Leicester; Eustace Gee, aged 30 visit. 1619; seventh in descent from Alexander Gee, of same place, temp. Henry V). Gu. a sword in bend ar. hilt and pommel or. Crest—a dexter gauntlet erect ppr. grasping a sword, as in arms.

GEE (London and Co. York, originally of Rathley, Co. Leicester). Same Arms and Crest.

GEE (Manchester). Same Arms.

Mr. Axon contributes the following information on this subject:

Jesse Lee's manuscript "Heraldica Lancastria" gives the Gee arms, Gee of Manchester, as Arg. a sword in bend az. hilt in base or. Nichols' Leicestershire gives the Rothley Gee arms as Gu. a sword in bend az. hilted and pomeled or. in chief, a crescent arg. for difference. Crest, a gauntlet arg. garnished at the wrist Or. holding a sword Arg. hilted and pomeled or. . . . Apparently the Gees of Chester used a very similar coat, Gu. a drawn sword pointed upwards to the dexter arg. guarded or.

In case you cannot visualize these arms owing to the heraldic language, I may say that the Manchester Gees used a shield of silver, with a blue sword, goldhilted; the Rothley lot, a red shield with a blue sword, gold hilted; and the Chester lot, a red shield with a silver sword, gold hilted.

THE DISTRIBUTION OF GEES IN EARLY TIMES

In 1931 the writer wrote the Very Rev. Henry Gee, Dean of Gloucester, and in reply, stating that he supposed he probably knew as much about the family as any living man in England and expressing the opinion that the name "Gee" is probably derived from one of three French villages, he said: "The chief centres in which the family appear are Leicestershire from 1400, Nottinghamshire from 1460, Lincolnshire from about 1340, Cheshire and Lancashire from the 16th century, but in most cases the lines are very fragmentary." After considerable research the writer is convinced that this conclusion is substantially accurate. For instance, in a publication entitled *References to English Surnames in 1601*, an index giving 19,650 references to surnames contained in the printed registers of 778 English parishes during the first year of the 17th century, the name "Gee" is listed only in Lancashire, Cheshire and Nottinghamshire (Gedling). And likewise in Sims' *Index to Pedigrees and Arms Contained in the Heraldic Visitations and other genealogical manuscripts in the British Museum*, Gees are listed only in Lancashire, Leicestershire and Suffolk, the latter being a branch of the Leicestershire family. Many other similar general works available at the Library of Congress have been consulted and printed indexes of voluminous county records covering the greater part of England, but prior to 1600 it appears that practically no Gees lived beyond

the vicinity of Manchester, except in Leicestershire and the offshoots of the latter branch in Yorkshire, Suffolk and London. There was, however, the will of Thomas Gee, probated in Lincolnshire in 1530, mentioning children Thomas, Ann and Elizabeth, and Sir Robert Gee; but except for a Thomas Gee mentioned as a witness to a will in 1525-6, and Alexander Gee, clerk at Buckden in 1583, there are no further Gee references in that county. After examining all of the English printed records available at the Library of Congress, of which there are several hundred volumes relating to Lancashire and Cheshire alone, the writer engaged the services of Mr. Axon, above referred to, who is preëminently qualified for such work, to supplement this investigation by searching the most likely sources in England, especially unprinted public records.

THE LEICESTERSHIRE AND NOTTINGHAMSHIRE BRANCH

The lineage of Sir William Gee, as given in *Yorkshire Pedigrees* and other similar works, is as follows:

ALEXANDER GEE, of Rothley, Co. of Leicester, who was contemporary with Henry V (1413-22), had issue:

II Richard Gee.

II Edmund Gee, of Rothley, who had a son John Gee, who had issue:

A Robert Gee.

B John Gee, who had issue:

1 Thomas Gee.

2 Roger Gee.

3 Henry Gee, of Rothley, who had issue:

i Eustace Gee. + a

ii William Gee, b. 1524, Alderman of Kingston-upon-Hull, and Mayor 1573 and 1582, in Yorkshire. He was a wealthy merchant, but in his will made substantial bequests to many poor people and charitable institutions. His name occupies a prominent place in the early history of Yorkshire and in a book entitled *Portraits of Worthies of Yorkshire* is a full-page engraving of him and a sketch of his life on the page opposite. Issue:

+ William Gee, who had son Eustace, who had sons Francis, John and William Gee.

ab Sir William Gee, of Bishop Burton, Yorkshire, Secretary and one of the Council of North, will dated 1611 (age 50), buried in York Minster. Issue: John, William, Thomas, Timothy and Anne Gee.

A volume of indexes of Leicestershire wills from 1680 to 1730 lists the following Gee wills: 1735, Dimarck; 1719, Edward; 1686, Emmanuel of Aylestone; 1725, George of Aylestone; 1683, Henry of Aylestone; 1724, Henry of Aylestone; 1701, John; 1727, John, Jr.; 1702, Marmion, gent. of Leicester; 1741, Marmion, gent. of Leicester, adm.; 1686, Richard, adm.; 1729, Richard; 1729, Thomas, minister of Leicester; 1681, William of Aylestone; 1686, William, adm.; 1702, William; 1727, William of Aylestone.

And a book of Leicestershire marriages for about the same period lists the following Gees as having married in the years indicated: 1678, Henry of Aylestone; 1719, Henry of Aylestone; 1694, John; 1725, John; 1641, Thomas; 1699, Thomas; 1712, Thomas; 1712, William.

The Register of St. Mary's, town of Leicester, lists the following: 1675, Catherine, dau. of Marmion, bapt.; 1712, John, son of David, bapt.; 1714, Anne, dau. of David, bapt.; 1719, Anne, Jane and Robert, children of Thomas, bapt.

The foregoing, while of course not exhaustive of the names of Gees living in the county, is nevertheless believed to be sufficiently representative to afford a sort of cross-section of the whole, and the absence of two of the three stock names in the Virginia family, James and Charles, would seem for practical purposes to justify the conclusion that the Virginia immigrant did not hail directly from that county. But Mr. Howard J. Gee of New York City, who is listed in *Who's Who*, was born at Chicago in 1884, is the grandson of a native of Leicestershire, and has a coat-of-arms inscribed to Richard Gee in 1682.

From the Thornton Society Record Series, Vol. III, we learn that an inquisition was taken in Nottinghamshire, adjoining Leicestershire, in 1496 before Arnold Gee, escheater; and Richard Gee took an oath at an inquisition proceeding in that county in 1506. The Gee wills probated in Nottinghamshire were as follows: 1573, James of Gedling; 1558, Ralph of Huckenall Forcard; 1607, Richard of Ekringe; 1610, Henry of Gedlinge. The Parish Register of Gedling has the following entries: 1525, James Gee

is mentioned in connection with the Church; 1575, Alice, Giles and Henry Gee were married; 1583, Agnes Gee and William Gee were married; 1659, Elizabeth Gee was married; 1777, Mary Gee was married.

THE LANCASHIRE AND CHESHIRE BRANCH

In J. P. Farwaker's *East Cheshire*, in a footnote, it is stated that living at Gee Cross as early as 1494 was Dicon (probably Dickie) Gee, his son Robert and grandson Alexander Gee. This is the earliest record that has been found of any resident by the name Gee in that section. Note the identity of these given names with those appearing at an earlier date at Leicestershire. It is believed that the Cheshire and Lancashire Gees came originally from Leicestershire. Gee Cross is about two miles from Hyde, of which city it is now a suburb. Hyde is seven miles southeast of Manchester, in Lancashire, and is five miles west of Stockport. Werneth and Haughten are both within a mile of Gee Cross, and most of the places here to be mentioned are in the territory between Hyde and Manchester, or at least in the immediate vicinity. Cheshire and Lancashire are twin counties, are treated as a unit for many governmental purposes, and are among the most historic counties in England. This has long been one of the most thickly populated sections of England. Cheshire is well wooded, and is one of the finest grazing districts in England; while Lancashire, besides its well-known iron and coal mines, is the seat of the most extensive cotton industry in the world. Below is a complete list of the Gee references found in a printed parish register covering all that part of Cheshire in the vicinity of Manchester. It is to be borne in mind, however, that the clerics were often careless and did not record all births, etc.; but even so such names as were omitted no doubt in most instances were the same as some of those recorded, so that from these registers we are able to get a not inadequate conception of the distribution of given names for the time and place covered.

GEES LISTED IN PAR. REG. OF ST. MARY'S, STOCKPORT, CHESHIRE (1584-1620)

BAPT.	CHIDD	PARENT	BAPT.	CHILD	PARENT
1584	John	died	1587	Ales	died
1587	Ellen	Robert	1589	Geo. of Gee C.	died

BAPT.	CHILD	PARENT	BAPT.	CHILD	PARENT
1592	Wife of Reginalde	died	1608	Alice John	of Werneth
1593	Reginold of Gee	C. died	1609	Nathaniel	George of Werneth
1594	Child of John	died	1609	Joseph Robert	of Werneth
1595	R. Hyde	mar. Eliz. Gee	1610	Mary Reginold	of Werneth
1597	Reginolde	Robert	1610	Widow of Charles	of Werneth
1597	George	died	1611	Anne John	of Werneth
1597	Reiginolde	mar.	1611	Margaret	mar.
1599	George	Thomas	1612	Infant of	Robert
1600	Margaret	Robert	1613	Robert of Hyde	died
1600	Thomas	John	1613	John of Hyde	died
1602	Henrye	of Haughten died	1613	Peter of Hyde	died
1602	John	Thomas	1614	Eliz. John	of Werneth
1607	Jane	mar.	1614	Child of Robert	of Hyde
1603	Ellen John	of Werneth	1614	Robert Robert	of Werneth
1603	Thomas	died	1616	Nathaniel	Robert of Werneth
1603	Raphe Charles	of Werneth	1617	Circilie John	of Werneth
1603	Anne Reginold	of Werneth	1618	Reginalde	of Hyde died
1604	Wife of James	of Hyde	1619	John Robert	of Gee Cross
1605	John George	of Werneth	1619	Jonathan	Robert of Gee Cross
1605	John	Peter of Hyde			
1605	George	Reginold			
1606	Elizabeth	James of Werneth			
1607	Anne George	of Werneth			

Mr. Axon has examined the Stockport Register from 1651 to 1680, but finds no reference to a Charles or Henry Gee, though a James, son of Robert Gee of Romiley, was baptized in 1652.

GEE WILLS OF CHESHIRE AND SE LANCASHIRE PROBATED AT CHESTER

GEE, Henry of Haughten, 1603	Alice of Barton on Iswell, 1639
John of Hyde, 1614	George of Kenyon, 1624
Peter of Hyde, 1614	George of Newton, 1636
Reginald of Werneth, 1614	George of Stonycliffe, 1637
Richard of Barton on Iswell, 1592	John of Barton on Iswell, 1640
Thomas of Stockport, 1603	John of Gee Cross, 1646

John of Manchester, gent.,
1630
Mary of Stretford, inv.,
1649
Nathaniel of Northenden,
1639
Reginald of Werneth, 1623
Robert of Werneth, 1623
Thomas of Stretford, 1633
William of Barton on Is-
well, 1650
Cicily of Manchester, 1677
Edward of Eccleston, 1661
Jone of Heaton, 1680
John of Adlington, 1664
John of Audenshaw, 1679
John of Hyde, 1673
John of Manchester, 1675
Joseph of Hyde, 1676
Katherine of Adlington,
1660

Margery of Eccles, 1680
Martha of Hyde, 1670
Robert of Hyde, 1671
Robert of Werneth, 1673
Roger of Gewsworth, 1676
Susan of Werneth, inv.,
1675
Richard of Stretford, 1689
Nathaniel of Stockport,
1696
Giles of Clifton, 1696
John of Barton, 1697
Edmund of Barton, 1702
Alice of Stockport, 1702
Elizabeth of Barton, 1703
Isaac of Tormby, inv., 1710
John of Morton, 1703
John of Werneth, adm.,
1712
James of Stretford, adm.,
1711

Mr. Axon had six of the most likely looking of the above wills abstracted at Chester, such as that of Richard Gee of Stretford in 1689, but in none of them did the names Charles, James or Henry appear. Stretford is almost four miles southwest of Manchester, but Mr. Axon writes that, being in the parish of Manchester, the inhabitants of Stretford were recorded quite as often in the Manchester Register as in their own chapel registers.

GEES LISTED IN REGISTER OF MANCHESTER CATHEDRAL (1573-1616)

BIRTHS

BAPT.	CHILD	PARENT
1573	Rauffe	Rauffe
1575	George	Rauffe
1577	Eliz.	Giles
1579	William	Giles
1583	Edward	John
1586	Jone	John
1588	Edmund	John

BAPT.	CHILD	PARENT
1588	Henry	John
1597	Cath.	John
1599	Alice	John
1599	Jone	James
1601	Frances	John
1600	Anne	Charles
1606	Thomas	Richard

DEATHS

BAPT.	CHILD	PARENT	BAPT.	CHILD	PARENT
1573	Matthew	John	1598	Richard	<i>Charles</i>
1574	Rauffe	Rauffe	1598	Edward	John
1576	Jone	<i>James</i>	1602	Jone widow of Raphe	
1583	Ellen	<i>Charles</i>		of Staler	
1586	Richard	of Stretford	1603	Margaret	Richard
1589	Eliz.	widow of John	1605	Thomas	of Salford
1590	Ellen	widow of <i>James</i>		died	
1591	<i>Henry</i>	John	1605	Anne	John
1592	Eliz.	<i>Henry</i>	1606	Thos.	Richard of Salf-
1594	Eliz.	widow of <i>Charles</i>		ford	
1595	<i>Henry</i>	John	1607	Frances	John of Man-
1598	<i>Henry</i>	died		chester	
1598	Eliz.	widow of <i>Henry</i>	1611	Eliz.	widow of Raphe
1598	Giles	<i>Charles</i>		of Stretford	
1598	Rauffe	died			

WEDDINGS

1774	Geffrey		1598	Margaret	
1581	John		1601	James	
1584	William		1606	William	
1585	John		1608	John	
1586	Chas. Worsley & Eliz.		1611	Joane	
	Gee		1615	John	
1593	Richard				

GEES LISTED IN STRETFORD PARISH CHAPEL

BIRTHS

BAPT.	CHILD	PARENT	BAPT.	CHILD	PARENT
1599	<i>James</i>	Richard	1650	John	Isabel
1601	<i>Charles</i>	Richard	1650	Alexander	John
1603	Ellen	<i>Charles</i>	1650	Joseph	Houmfrey
1607	<i>James</i>	John	1651	George	John
1613	Margaret	John	1651	Rafe	Samuell
1614	Ellen	John	1617	George	John
1628	Ales John the son of		1622	Humphrey	John
	Richard		1638	John	John
1633	<i>Charles</i>	John	1640	William	John
1634	<i>James</i>	John	1642	Joseph	John

MANCHESTER BURIALS OF GEES FROM STRETTFORD

1576	John Richard	1627	Richard John
1579	John died	1631	John died
1582	Ellene wife of Giles	1631	Richard died
1583	Margaret wife of Richard	1632	<i>Charles</i> yeoman died
1583	Giles died	1632-3	Anne John
1592	Anne widow of John	1633	Thomas died
1598	Massy widow of John	1635	Samuel John
1599	John	1638	Alice wife of John
1601	Elline widow of John	1646	Anne John
1603	Anne died	1648	Isabella John
1603	Anne <i>Charles</i>	1651	Samuel died
1616	Richard John	1651	Ellen wife of Raphe
1616	<i>Charles</i> the elder died	1654-5	Samuel Richard
1619	Katherine John	1661	Samuel Richard
1623	Margaret spinster died	1662	Humphrey died
1624	Raphe died	1665	Richard died
1625	Robert John	1665	John died
1625	Samuel Raphe	1677	John died
1626	Isabel <i>Charles</i>	1690	Richard died

Mr. Axon went through the *Manchester Register* from 1649 to 1700, but found only the following references significant for our present purposes: Charles, son of William Gee, was baptized in 1649 and was buried in 1650-1; Charles, son of Edward Gee of Cheetham, was baptized in 1684; and a James Gee was married in 1665. A number of other printed parish registers in the vicinity of Manchester have been searched and after about 1650 some of them contain a few Gee references. A James Gee was at Bury, some distance away, after 1630, but after 1660 the name is no longer found there. The only other place where any of the three names in question appear prior to about 1700 is in the Register of Ashton-Under-Lyne (1594-1720), located about three miles southeast of Manchester, where Henrye son of Nicholas Gee was baptized in 1601, and George son of Henry Gee of Manchester was baptized in 1594, while Henry Gee de Awdenshaw was the father of several daughters born in 1624-32.

The Protestation, March 1641-2, was an oath ordered by Parliament to be taken shortly before the beginning of the Civil Wars. It was to be taken by all males over 18 and is the most complete list of the inhabitants of Lancashire before 1700. The Gees listed are as follows: Manchester parish, Stretford township—

John, Gyles, Lamuell, John and John Gee; Salford township—Robert Gee; Chorlton township—Nathaniel, Joseph and Jonathan Gee; Manchester township—George, Mr. Edmund, Josepe and Sanctus Gee; Newton township—Margaret and Robert Gee; Middleton parish, Thornham township—John Gee; Bury parish, Bury township—Ja. Gee; Bolton le Moors parish, Great Bolton township—Edmund Guie and Thomas Guie; Flixton parish and township—Thomas and Ralph Gee; Eccles parish—Thomas, Lawrence, John, Will., Thomas and Gyles Gee; Ashton under Lyne parish, Audenshaw township—Henry, John and Richard Gee; Winwick parish, Kenion township—Willm Gie and John Gie; Eccleston parish and township—Edward Gee, minister.

Mr. Axon likewise copied the taxation list in Salford hundred, which shows that well-to-do Gees lived at Manchester and Stretford, as follows: 1524, Manchester parish—Henry Gee xxvj. and Thomas Gee xls.; 1543, Broughton hamlet Salford—Uxor Thome Gee; Manchester—John Gee xxxl.; Uxor Willelmi Gee xxs.; Stretford—William Gee xls.; John Gee xxs.; John Gee xls.; Richard Gee xxs.; Barton upon Irwell—Edmund Gee xxs.; 1563, Manchester—Uxor John Gee iiijl.; Richard Gee iiijl.; 1600, Manchester—John Gee in lands xxs.

The almost two hundred volumes of both series of the *Chetham Society publications*, indexed, dealing with the local history and genealogy of Manchester and vicinity, as well as many other similar works, have been examined and numerous Gee references were found, some of the more interesting of which may be briefly adverted to. For instance, in a list of the Muster Roll of persons able to bear arms in Stretford in 1569, the following were listed: Ric. Gee, James Gie, Rauffe Gie, Gylles Gie and Charles Gee. In a will dated 15 Henry VIII, Henry Gee is named as trustee to receive rents for the Church at Manchester. Also, in the will of Isabella, widow of Robert Chetham of Manchester, dated in 1573, henrye Gee is mentioned. And at another place is this passage: "We do not find John Gee was elected (bouroughreeve of Manchester to which he had been elected in 1558) in the following year; but Henry Gee was then elected, probably one of the same family." In 1581 Henry Gee was named an overseer to repair the Conduit of Manchester, and "Mr. James Gee" is mentioned as the executor of a will at the court at Stretford in 1714. There are numerous references in these publications and

in several histories of Manchester to Charles Gee, priest, and this is the first Charles Gee any record has been found of anywhere. In the *Chetham Society publications*, Vol. 59, O. S., is this:

1514, April 2. Charles Gee cler. to the Chantry of St. Nicholas in Manchester, vacant by the resignation of Henry Ryle on the presentation of Edmund Trafford of Trafford. . . .

1542, May 31. Henry Ryle to the perpetual Chantry at the Altar of St. Nicholas in the Collegiate Church of Manchester, vacant by the resignation of Charles Gee, the last Cantarist or Incumbent there, on the presentation of Edmund Trafford of Trafford, Esq. . . .

Charles Gee preiste incumbent ther of the ffoundacon of Sr Edmund Trafforde Knight to celebrate ther for the sowlez of his ancestors and the saide preiste shewyth no composicon in writinge.

In 1547 "D'n's Carolus Gee" answered Bishop Bird's visitation "Call," and was at Stretford in 1557-8, whilst Vaux was Warden of Manchester.

THE FAMOUS ECCLESIASTICAL AND SCHOLASTIC GEE FAMILY AT MANCHESTER

In the same publication, Vol. 24, N. S., is this: Ralph Gee of Manchester (Dungdale), buried May 30, 1598, had issue: (1) Elizabeth Gee, mar. Chas. Worsley in 1586; (2) Alice Gee, mar. George Clarke; (3) Ralph Gee, born 1573, died 1574; (4) John Gee (1593-1631), of Dunsford, Devonshire; (5) George Gee, minister, died 1635, father of Edward Gee, of Eccleston; (6) Edward Gee, minister of Tedbourne. *Ibid.*, Vol. 75, N. S., several pages are devoted to the funeral certificate of "Mr. George Clark," a wealthy haberdasher of Manchester, where it is said: "Little is known of George Clarke's family. His marriage with the daughter of Edmund Gee, gent., connected him with the Chethams, Mosleys, Pendletons, Worsleys, Tippings and Marlers, all at that time largely engaged in merchandise and commerce, and the heads of the principal families of Manchester. . . . His wife's relations were of good position and wealthy. Three brothers of her family were well beneficed in the Church, and it was remembered long after the event, that they had all preached in Manchester on the same day." There can be no doubt that an error was made in supposing Edmund instead of Ralph Gee to have

been the father-in-law of this George Clarke and there are numerous references in the local histories to the memorable occasion on which the three noted sons of Ralph Gee preached at Manchester on the same day. In fact, Mr. Axon states that in the will of George Clarke's wife, she mentions her brothers Edward and George Gee, clergymen. Incidentally, observing that one of the sons of this Ralph Gee went to Devonshire, in Pope's *Pioneers of Massachusetts*, it is said that Peter Gee, in Massachusetts as early as 1653, was from Newton Ferrers, Devonshire. This Peter Gee was the father of the wealthy shipwright, Joshua Gee, whose family tomb in Copps Hill cemetery at Boston is emblazoned with the Gee coat-of-arms. The noted Rev. Joshua Gee (1698-1748), son of the above Joshua, was colleague and successor of the famous Cotton Mather at the Old North Church.

CONDENSED SKETCHES FROM STEPHEN'S DICTIONARY OF NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDWARD GEE (1565-1618), divine; son of Ralph Gee of Manchester; fellow of Brasenose College, Oxford, 1588; M.A., 1590; D.D., 1616; Chaplain to James I and fellow of Chelsea College; preacher of Exeter, 1616.

EDWARD GEE (1613-1660), son of George Gee and grandson of Ralph Gee; Presbyterian divine; M.A., Brasenose College, Oxford, 1636; rector of Eccleston, 1643, by choice of the people; prominent member of the Lancashire presbytery; author of *A Treatise Prayer* (1653) and *The Divine Right and Origin of Civil Magistrates* (1658).

EDWARD GEE (1657-1730), son of George Gee of Manchester, shoemaker; dean of Lincoln; M.A., St. John's College, Cambridge, 1683; D.D., after 1701; rector of St. Benet's, St. Paul's Wharf, and Chaplain to William III, 1688; prebendary of Westminster and incumbent of St. Margaret's, 1701; dean of Lincoln, 1722-30; published protestant pamphlets, 1687-9.

JOHN GEE (1596-1639), grandson of Ralph Gee of Manchester; an anti-Catholic writer; M.A., Exeter College, Oxford, 1621; benefice at Newton, 1622; afterwards at Tenderden, Kent; for a short time a Romanist; published on reconversion *The Foot out of the Snare* (1624) and similar works.

SIR ORLANDO GEE (1619-1705), younger brother of the above John Gee (1596-1639); register of court of admiralty, 1660.

HENRY GEE AND SON EDMOND GEE, FAMOUS ALDERMEN OF
CHESTER

From L. M. Farrell's *Parish Register of the Holy and Undivided Trinity of the City of Chester (1532-1837)*, p. 715:

1545. Here under lyeth the body of Henry Gee twoo tymes mayer of this cetye of Chester whyche decessyd the vith day of September an. dui. MV^cXLV on whois soulle Jhu. hue mercy [from a monumental brass still in the Church].

Ibid., p. 721, is an account of the recovery of the monument of Edmond Gee, which was taken from the old Church in 1865, and remained in a stoneman's yard ever since, until it was recovered in 1914 and displayed in the new show-room. The inscription is as follows: "Here under lyeth bureyd the bodi of Edmonde Gee: Ones mayre of thys Cetye of chester: And in the same yere he decessyd The xiiij day of June Anno domini MV^c and: li on whose soule ihu haue mercy." It is there stated that this Edmond Gee was a merchant and previously, in 1548, had been mayor of Liverpool. He died suddenly of sweating sickness that ravaged Chester the year he was mayor. In Ormerod's *History of Cheshire* is a reference to the above "two burials of famous aldermen, father and son." Henry Gee was mayor first in 1534 and owned lands in Manchester (*Chetham Soc. Pubs.*, Vol. 33). Mr. Axon writes that the will of this Henry Gee at Chester bears evidence that he was of the Manchester family, as he mentions property in Manchester and appoints a Manchester brother-in-law as overseer of his will. There are no further Gee references in the records at Chester before, nor until many generations after, these two aldermen.

It appears that the Gee family has produced members of intellectual distinction in England for many generations. Mention should here be made of Joshua Gee of London, a leading pamphleteer of his day, who published in 1729, a book entitled *Trade and Navigation*, which the historian Bancroft states was adopted by the royal family as embodying the theory justifying its policy towards the colonies. Current editions of *Who's Who* in recent

years have listed a number of Gees of distinction; and Sir Henry Gee, the eminent church historian, died some thirty years ago and lies buried in a London churchyard. Daniel Webster, in a memorable passage in an address on the floor of the U. S. Senate, paid an impressive tribute to England, as "a power which has dotted over the surface of the whole globe with her possessions and military posts; whose morning drum-beat, following the sun and keeping company with the hours, circles the earth with one continuous and unbroken strain of the martial airs of England." Despite the vicissitudes of time, even today about a fourth of the world's population is in allegiance to the British Empire.

But that which impresses the thoughtful observer about the English race is not so much its triumphs in external affairs as its rich contribution to humanity in the domains of the mind—in science, philosophy, literature and art. The English are a sentimental people and their intense patriotism, which permeates all classes, high and low, has stood them in good stead in surviving many a crisis, both domestic and foreign; and it is fitting that this sentimental attachment to their native land was most felicitously expressed by their greatest poet, in the familiar lines:

This royal throne of kings, this sceptred isle,
This earth of majesty, this seat of Mars,
This other Eden, demi-paradise. . . .
This happy breed of men, this little world,
This precious stone set in the silver sea. . . .
This blessed plot, this earth, this realm, this England.

CHAPTER II

THE GEES IN HENRICO, SURRY, SUSSEX, AND PRINCE GEORGE COUNTIES, VIRGINIA

In Greer's *Early Virginia Immigrants* several Gees are listed as headrights in the older tidewater counties prior to about 1650; but the long interval elapsing thereafter without further references to them, the difference in the given names, counties where listed and other circumstances afford sufficient evidence that they were not the ancestors of the later family we are here concerned about. In the earliest period there was a great preponderance of men over women in the colony, mortality was high, and it is known that many frauds were practiced by transporting persons who often remained only a few weeks, for the purpose of getting the fifty acres granted for each person transported.

THE GEES OF HENRICO COUNTY

The first authentic record of significance referring to a Gee in Virginia is that found in the records of the Henrico County Court to the effect that Henry Gee, Jr., son of Henry Gee and Mary Elam, his wife, was witness to a deed in 1678; and in the same year was recorded a deed from Gilbert Elam to his grandson Henry Gee, Jr. In the will of Gilbert Elam, probated in 1696, he disposes of a considerable estate, among his devises being a 120-acre tract to his grandson Henry Gee, and a 370-acre tract on Falling Creek, now near Richmond, jointly to his daughter Elizabeth Elam and his grandson Gilbert Gee. In a census of Henrico County, taken in 1679, is listed "Mr. Henry Gee," the title "Mr." in those days signifying gentility. There are numerous other references to this family in the Henrico records for this period. Gilbert Gee married Catherine Roberts, widow, in 1723. Henry Gee, Jr., probably died young, as there is no mention of him in Henrico or elsewhere, so far as can be learned, after about 1700. The will of Elizabeth Gee was probated in Henrico in 1732; and the will of Henry Trent, probated in Henrico in 1726,

mentions his mother Elizabeth Gee. Gilbert Gee and John Trent received a land patent for 400 acres in Henrico in 1725. There are no further Gee references in Henrico after the probate of Gilbert Gee's will in 1734, in which he leaves his property to persons not named Gee and evidently died without issue. There was a petition for a land patent in Henrico in 1719 by Joshua Gee and others, but it was not granted, and the absence of any further references in Virginia to this Joshua for that period would seem to indicate that he never actually lived in the colony. Sir William Gee was a member of the Second Virginia Company in 1620, but there is no evidence to indicate that he had any connection with the family residing in Virginia.

CHARLES¹ GEE OF SURRY AND PRINCE GEORGE COUNTIES

The first reference found to Charles Gee is the 1704-5 quit-rent rolls, in which he is taxed for 484 acres in Prince George County. The only other Gee listed on this quit-rent roll, which is the equivalent of a census of Virginia, is Henry Gee for 435 acres in Henrico County. The quit-rent rolls for 1704-5 were found in the British Office, but unfortunately no other tax lists for Virginia have been found prior to 1782, from which latter date forwards the lists for all counties are practically intact at the State Library at Richmond. From interviews and correspondence with long separated branches of the descendants of this Charles Gee, the writer has found that a tradition has been handed down that two Gee brothers came from England to this country when it was first settled and that one of the brothers left no issue, or, as some say, was a bachelor; but it seems reasonable to suppose that Henry Gee of Henrico was the brother in question. This Charles Gee, as we shall see, had sons James, Charles and Henry, and probably also Robert, and from an examination of the English records summarized in the preceding chapter, it seems to the writer that there can be little room for doubt that he descended from the family living in and around Manchester and most likely from the Stretford branch. The names Charles, James and Henry Gee first appear at Manchester and Stretford about 1500 and continue to recur in every generation at those places and immediate vicinity up to the time the Virginia immigrant was born—probably in the period 1650-70. But at no other place, prior to

about 1650, has any reference to a Charles Gee been found; nor to a James Gee, with the sole exception of the James Gee at Gedling in Nottinghamshire, in 1525. But the name Henry had no doubt already become hereditary before the branch at Manchester was established, as we have seen that this name constantly recurs in the early records of Leicestershire. But by 1650 the records seem to indicate that the names James, Charles and Henry began to disappear even in that section, except at Stretford.

Charles Gee probably had not long lived in Virginia prior to 1704. The records of Surry, which was formed from James City County in 1652, are intact, but the first reference to him in the Surry records is a deed, dated August 30, 1707, from Charles Gee to Timothy Reading, conveying 125 acres in Surry County on north side of Joseph Swamp. Prince George County was formed from Charles City County in 1702; and although a few scattering Charles City records have been preserved, such as the Record Book for 1655-65, no Gee references are found in them. The next reference is the inventory and appraisement of the estate of Charles Gee, dec'd., presented in court and recorded in Surry County, July 5, 1709; Hannah Gee, administratrix; John Cooke, William Cooke and William Heath, appraisers; value of personal estate 20,652 pounds of tobacco, and 3 Indian slaves additional were appraised at 10,400 pounds of tobacco. There can be no doubt that this Hannah Gee was the widow of Charles¹ Gee, dec'd.; and it is equally clear that they had sons: (1) James² Gee, (2) Charles² Gee, (3) Henry² Gee, and probably (4) Robert² Gee. A deed from John Mason, of Surry County, conveyed to Hannah Gee, of Surry County, 200 acres in Prince George County in Warwick Meadow, dated 9 Sept. 1715. Witnesses: James Gee and Charles Gee. In the acknowledgment of the above deed, made on motion of James Gee, it is recorded that the said James Gee was the son of the grantee Hannah Gee. And a deed recorded in Chowan County, N. C., is abstracted as follows: "James Gee, of Surry Co., Va., to Wm. Bridges, of Isle of Wight Co., Va., 640 acres on north side of Meherrin R., Sept. 15, 1716. Test. Jas. Gee, John Nairne. Also patent granted to Charles Gee, heired by me for him." (*N. C. Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, Vol. I, p. 296.)

That all the succeeding generations of the Gee family in Virginia, at least up to the Revolution, were descendants of

Charles and Hannah Gee, the records afford very persuasive proof. An exhaustive enumeration of such evidence will not here be attempted, but in passing a few of the more salient features thereof may be pointed out. For instance, all Virginia land patents have been preserved and all the Gees to whom patents were granted are easily identifiable as such descendants, the patents being for land only in Sussex, Prince George, Brunswick and Lunenburg Counties. Then, there is Torrence's *Index of Virginia Wills* probated prior to 1800, which includes all wills for every county in the State except those whose records have been destroyed, and likewise all inventories and appraisements of estates of intestates. Then, there is the improvised 1790 census of Virginia, made up of the personal tax lists of 1782-5 of a large number of counties. And there is the recently published master index of all the hundreds of volumes of the Virginia historical and genealogical magazines, state papers, etc. In addition a large number of county records and tax lists have been examined, but they all point to the same conclusion. There was a Gee family in Maryland shortly before the Revolution, a David and George Gee in Montgomery County and a Joseph Gee in Ann Arundel County, and several of these appear to have dropped down into one or two of the eastern Virginia counties about the time of the Revolution, but the indications are that they did not remain long.

Before proceeding further with this subject, it may serve somewhat to clarify the discussion to consider the geography of the Gee background. In 1754 Sussex County was formed from Surry and it was in what is now Sussex County that the Surry Gees lived. Just out of the village of Stony Creek, about 3 miles from the Prince George line, is a large plantation, still known locally as "The Gee Farm," though no member of the Gee family has owned it since the death of the wealthy old bachelor, Thos. Wm. Gee, in 1868. The other Gee tracts in Sussex were doubtless situated between "The Gee Farm" and the Prince George line. There is a large map of Prince George County, made in 1864, showing the topography and even the farms of the residents. Joan (now Jones) Hole Swamp is near and parallel to the Dinwiddie line and crosses the Sussex line almost at right angles. Parallel to Joan Hole Swamp to the south is Joseph Swamp, about 5 miles distant where it crosses the Sussex line; and about

2 miles south of Joseph Swamp is Warwick (or Waughrick) Swamp, Second Swamp being also parallel and to the south of Warwick Swamp. On the Sussex-Prince George line Joan Hole Swamp is about 7 miles from Warwick Swamp, that is, the streams; but they converge, so that about 2 miles in the interior of Prince George they are not more than 4 miles apart, and it is to be remembered that land lying anywhere between two swamps would be described as in the nearest swamp. The map shows a Gee farm in Prince George about 3 miles from the Sussex line, between Joseph and Warwick Swamps, a Heath farm about 1 1-2 miles northeast therefrom, and another Gee farm north of Warwick Swamp about 3 miles southeast of the first Gee farm, while 1 1-2 miles from the second Gee farm on the south side of Warwick Swamp is a third Gee farm.

CHILDREN OF CHARLES¹ AND HANNAH GEE

SECTION I CAPTAIN JAMES² GEE

Captain James² Gee (Charles¹), apparently the oldest son of Charles and Hannah Gee, was born in 1694, according to a deposition made by his son Henry Gee after his death on October 5, 1759 (*Albemarle Par. Reg.*, p. 160). He lived in the part of Surry County that was cut off to form Sussex County in 1754. He married Boyce, the daughter of John Scott, who was listed for 300 acres in Prince George County in 1704. John Scott, in his will probated in Prince George County in 1724, disposes of a considerable estate, and mentions dau. Boyce Gee, son-in-law James Gee, grandsons Thomas and John Scott, and daughters Bridget (wife of Christopher Tatum), Emilea Tatum, Bethyer Bunowe and Elizabeth Chappell. Mrs. Boyce Gee died on June 6, 1750 (A.P.R.). In 1740 James Gee, James Chappell, Christopher Tatum, Howell Briggs, John Mason, Sr., and John Mason, Jr., were appointed vestrymen of Albemarle Parish (*Surry W.B.* III, p. 132-4).

On February 12, 1721, Chas. Williams, of Prince George County, conveyed to James Gee, of Surry County, a tract of 200 acres, partly in Surry and partly in Prince George County (*Prince George Record Book*, 1713-25). On February 18, 1722, James Gee, of Prince George County, received a patent for 174

acres on the south side of Second Swamp in Prince George County, adjoining Henry Leadbiter and Chas. Williams (*Patent Book 11*, p. 182). On June 22, 1749, the Earl of Granville granted to James Gee a tract of 1,000 acres lying on both sides of Jack Swamp in Northampton County, N. C. (*Northampton D. B. I*, p. 425). On Oct. 6, 1756, the Earl of Granville granted to James Gee, of Sussex County, Va., a tract of 300 acres on north side of Roanoke River in Northampton County, N. C. (*Northampton D. B. II*, p. 586). In the Sussex County Court of March 10, 1755, "James Gee, Gent.," was appointed a justice of the peace and justice of the County Court, and was afterwards appointed captain of the militia and sheriff of Sussex County (*Sussex Order Books*, 1755-60).

In the will of James Gee, of Sussex County, dated July 8, 1759, probated February 16, 1760, the testator devises as follows: son Charles Gee, plantation whereon he (Charles) now lives in Prince George County containing 439 acres purchased of Christopher Addison; also 174 acres known as "Howard's" in Prince George County, and 350 acres on north side of Jack's Swamp in Northampton County, N. C.; also 6 negroes, desk, Bible and cattle. Son Drury Gee, 250 acres in Ocaneachy Neck in North Carolina and 158 acres on Roanoke River adjoining the aforementioned 350 acres on south side of Jack's Swamp, 3 negroes, horses, cattle, hogs and debts owed testator. Son Henry Gee, plantation testator now lives on and lands thereunto adjoining being 490 acres, and 382 acres on south side of Warwick Swamp in Sussex County; 6 negroes, and "also all the profits, if any remaining, after my Publick Business be settled as sheriff"; also wedges, cattle, and table. To Thomas, son of Samuel Chappell, 158 acres on north side of Roanoke River in North Carolina. Labor of two negroes to John Bradley and wife Sarah for life, then to testator's grandson Gee Bradley and granddaughter Sarah Bradley. Daughter Sarah Bradley, table and table cloths. Daughter Elizabeth Gee, 4 negroes, bed, furniture, horse and side saddle. Granddaughter Boyce Gee, dau. of son James Gee, dec'd., 183 acres in Prince George County between Joseph's and Warrick Swamp, and 4 negroes. Residue to daughter Elizabeth Gee. Executors: sons Charles Gee and Henry Gee. Witnesses: Richard Carter, William Heath, Junr., Abraham Heath, Thomas Young (*Sussex Will Book "A,"* p. 149).

The foregoing is the substance of what the records tell us about Capt. James Gee, but the offices he held were for that period invariably held only by the leading citizens. He was an officer of the King and was conventionally rated a gentleman, though it is well known that in more recent times election to public office does not necessarily signify anything as to the official's social standing, and less still as to his intellectual and moral calibre. It is not intended to imply, however, that the social order in Captain Gee's day was perfect. A system that reserves places of power and influence for a few leading families is undemocratic; and a system that does not give free scope to merit and ability, in whatever class found, is far from deserving our unqualified admiration.

It would seem that the most that can legitimately be claimed for the distinctions based on wealth and position is that there is perhaps some tendency for the more deserving to rise in the economic scale, but with so many exceptions, due to the infinite variety of accidental circumstances, as to afford no reliable criterion in themselves by which to judge particular instances. In Scripture phrase, the race is not always to the swift nor the battle to the strong; and besides in the highest types the intellectual, artistic or moral instincts tend to predominate over the acquisitive. So, as Voltaire has justly observed: "It is only the greatness or the worth of a soul that ought to frighten or intimidate us. To fear or to respect the body and its accessories—force, beauty, royalty, rank, office—is pure imbecility." But unfortunately such powers of true discernment are for the most part the secret of those possessing the finer sensibilities or cultural attainments. The lower orders of mankind, who exhibit little understanding of or respect for anything not in last analysis reducible to brute force, much more willingly recognize the pretensions of rank or of wealth than of genuine intellectual or spiritual worth. They are apathetic, even when not actually hostile, to the only true claims to mortal homage—that nobility of soul which ever compels a respect for truth and a love of justice.

The desire to know what we can about our forebears is a natural and proper instinct, nor is it necessarily a sign of superficial snobbishness that in passing we take note of any such conventional honors as might have been conferred upon them,

by reason of their virtues or merely their good fortune, as the case may be; nor do we thereby necessarily ever forget that we ourselves shall properly be judged by our own merits and not by those of our ancestors.

The best way to know what manner of men or women our forebears were would be to know them personally, and in the writer's opinion the next best way is to have a likeness of them. "Often I have found," wrote Carlyle, "a portrait superior in real instruction to half-a-dozen written 'Biographies,' as biographies are written." And in like manner Schopenhauer has observed: "Everyone criticises the physiognomy of those he comes across, first of all secretly trying to discern their intellectual and moral character from their features. This would be a useless proceeding if, as some foolish people fancy, the exterior of a man is a matter of no account; if, as they think, the soul is one thing and the body another, and the body related to the soul merely as the coat to the man himself."

Children of Capt. James² Gee and Boyce (Scott) Gee:

- A Charles³ Gee (c. 1718—c. 1784), "eldest son of Capt. James Gee" (*Sussex D. B.* "D," p. 291), lived in Prince George Co., where he was devised land in his father's will. He mar. Mary, dau. of James Chappell, by his wife Elizabeth, dau. of Henry Briggs. James Chappell was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Jones) Chappell, and a brother of Samuel Chappell who mar. Elizabeth, dau. of John Scott (*Reliques of Rives*, p. 454). James Chappell was a vestryman of Albemarle Parish and in his will, prob. in Sussex Co. in 1769, mentions among other children dau. Mary Gee. Charles Gee was appointed every four years, from 1743 to 1760, to procession land between Jones Hole and Warwick Swamp (*Bristol Par. Reg.*). On Aug. 22, 1743, Sarah, dau. of Chas. and Mary Gee, was bapt.; and on Jan. 18, 1745, John, son of Chas. and Mary Gee, was bapt. (*Ibid.*). On the tax lists of 1782 for Prince George Co., Charles Gee is taxed for 439 acres between Joseph's and Warwick Swamp and 11 slaves. In 1785 Mary Gee is taxed for the estate of Charles Gee and for the same property. The only other Gee names appearing on the Prince George lists from 1782 to 1812 are: John Gee, for the 174-acre tract known as "Howard's," south of Second Swamp, and 2 slaves; Charles Gee, Jr.,

on the personal tax lists in 1785, and after the death of his mother in 1788, he is taxed for the 439-acre tract, and by 1800 he has acquired about 100 acres in addition; and the widow Rachel Gee, taxed for the 200 and 100-acre tracts Hannah Gee conveyed to her son Henry² Gee in 1728. The will of Mary Gee, widow of Charles Gee, of Martin Brandon Parish, Prince George Co., dated Sept. 13, 1788, prob. Oct. 14, 1788, mentions children Charles Gee, John Gee, Henry Gee, Boyce Powell, Sary Rives, Elizabeth Potts, Mary Gee, and Rebecca Parham. Sons Charles Gee and Henry Gee, exrs. Witnesses: T. Watkins, Durham Heath, Frances Gee, and Elizabeth Rives. Children of Charles³ and Mary (Chappell) Gee:

- 1 James⁴ Gee (c. 1741—Nov. 12, 1777), lived in Halifax Co., N. C. Charles Gee of Prince George Co., Va., conveyed a tract of 350 acres on north side of Jack Swamp in Northampton Co., N. C., to his sons James Gee and Chappell Gee, of Northampton Co., N. C., dated Sept. 3, 1774 (*Northampton D. B.* 5, p. 388). James Gee was Lieutenant and later Captain in the 2nd N. C. Reg., Cont. Line, and died at Philadelphia, Pa., Nov. 12, 1777. In his will, executed the day before he died, but not probated until 1783, he devises his plantation and household goods in Halifax Co. to "the widow Rebecca Gee"; his lands in Northampton Co., N. C., to his brother Henry Gee; and names Martha, dau. of Chapel Gee, as residuary legatee (*Halifax W. B.* 3, p. 44). In the North Carolina Land Office the following power of attorney is recorded: "State of Virginia, Co. of Prince George—Know all men by these presents that I, John Gee, heir of James Gee, Captain in the North Carolina Cont. Line, do hereby nominate . . . Gee Bradley, of Wake Co., N. C., . . . my attorney . . . to take into his care and possession a certain tract of land allowed the said James Gee for his services as Captain in said Line and containing 3840 acres in the State of Tennessee . . . Aug. 16, 1796. John Gee. Wit.: Briggs Rives, Charles Gee." The Prince George personal and real tax lists show only one John Gee over a long period till after 1850, and that John Gee is regularly up to his death in 1817 taxed for the 174-acre tract devised to his father Charles Gee in the will of Capt. James Gee.

- 2 Sarah⁴ Gee, b. Aug. 22, 1743; mar. according to Bible record, Col. Timothy Rives (c. 1740-1802), and had issue: (i) Briggs⁵ Rives, b. 1762; (ii) Timothy⁵ Rives, b. 1765; (iii) John⁵ Rives, b. 1775; and possibly (iv) Judith⁵ Rives, who mar. in 1788 John Gee and removed to Darlington Co., S. C. The descendants of Col. Timothy and Sarah (Gee) Rives are traced for many generations in *Reliques of the Rives*, where it is stated that the above Briggs⁵ Rives owned 24 slaves when he died in Prince George Co. in 1810. One of his sons, Francis Everard⁶ Rives, b. 1792, was a member of Congress from Virginia; and a dau., Sarah Gee⁶ Rives, b. 1795, mar. William Shands, of Prince George Co., and among others had son General William Briggs⁷ Shands, b. 1820, who mar. in 1861, Letitia, dau. of President John Tyler. And Aurelius Rives⁷ Shands, brother of Gen. Wm. Briggs⁷ Shands, was the father among others of Dr. Aurelius Rives⁸ Shands, a prominent surgeon of Washington, D. C.
- 3 John⁴ Gee (Jan. 18, 1745—c. 1817), appears on the Prince George tax lists steadily for the 174-acre tract devised in the will of Capt. James² Gee until 1819, when it is taxed as the estate of John Gee, and after 1826 the same tract is taxed in the name of Boyce Gee, her interest being described as a life estate devised in John Gee's will. Henry Gee is taxed for a 115-acre tract from Theron Gee in 1827, but appears on the personal list first in 1818 and is listed next to the estate of John Gee and after 1818 Henry Gee and Boyce Gee are in juxtaposition on the list. After 1850 this land is taxed in the name of Mahala Gee. A record in the U. S. Pension Office is as follows: Henry Gee, Sergt. 62nd Va. Reg., Militia, War of 1812; b. in Prince George Co., enlisted in 1814, age about 24; mar. Mahala Ann Sturdivant on Nov. 13, 1826; d. Apr. 27, 1845; and in 1888 his dau., Caroline Virginia Spicer, of Petersburg, Va., applied for pension. John⁴ Gee mar. Boyce Ivey and had issue:
 - i James Scott⁵ Gee, mar. (1) a Miss McBroom; and (2) Julia Ann Backins (*Prince George Mar. Reg.*). He first appears on the Prince George tax lists in 1812 for 94 acres north of Second Swamp, and in 1819 a part of

the land of John Gee's estate is transferred to him.

- ii Susannah⁵ Gee, mar. a Mr. Williams.
 - iii Henry⁵ Gee, mar. Mahala Ann Sturdivant, b. 1810, and had issue: (a) James⁶ Gee; (b) Richard Roscoe⁶ Gee, b. 1831; (c) William Henry⁶ Gee; (d) Winfield Scott⁶ Gee, b. 1840; (e) Caroline Virginia⁶ Gee, b. 1836, mar. Charles Wesley Spicer, and had issue among others: (1) Anne⁷ Spicer, mar. Waverly Wilkins, of Petersburg, Va.
- 4 Chappell⁴ Gee (c. 1747—1777), mar. in Sussex Co., Va., Rebecca, dau. of William Lucas, bond dated Mar. 18, 1773 (*Sussex Mar. Reg.*). He soon afterwards went to Northampton Co., N. C., was Lieutenant and later Captain in the N. C. Cont. Line. As the will of his brother, Capt. James Gee, shows, he died before Nov., 1777, and had a dau. Martha⁵ Gee. It is believed that Chapel Gee's widow and daughter returned to Sussex Co., as there is no further reference to them in North Carolina, and the *Sussex Mar. Reg.* records the mar. of David Thweatt, of Dinwiddie Co., Va., to Rebecca Gee, widow, bond dated Dec. 9, 1782; and Joshua Parsons to Patsy Gee in 1804. The chronology is consistent and furthermore they cannot be otherwise accounted for.
- 5 Howell⁴ Gee (c. 1749—1788), lived in Northampton Co., N. C., and was in succession Lieutenant and Captain in the 7th Reg., N. C. Cont. Line. In his will, prob. in Northampton Co. in 1788, he bequeaths all his property to his "friend" Jesse Dupree, who was the son-in-law of Col. Drury Gee; but in the latter's will, prob. in 1786, he does not mention Howell Gee. He was no doubt the son of Charles³ and Mary (Chappell) Gee and was named in honor of his maternal uncle, Howell Chappell. The writer has very recently received a letter from a correspondent who made some notes rather indifferently while searching the records of Henry Co., Tenn., which showed that the heirs of Howell Gee were granted for his military services 2560 acres, Grant No. 910, and that "Howell Gee died in 1788 intestate and without issue, leaving John Gee, the father, Charles Gee, Henry Gee, etc." A careful examination of that instrument no doubt would show Howell Gee properly identified as here indicated.

- 6 Elizabeth⁴ Gee, mar. John Potts on Oct. 14, 1786 (L. C. Bell's *Cumberland Par.*, 306).
- 7 Rebecca⁴ Gee, mar. a Mr. Parham.
- 8 Charles⁴ Gee (c. 1757—c. 1825), mar. Susannah, dau. of Mary Peebles, John Peebles security, on Dec. 12, 1787 (*Sussex Mar. Reg.*). It is recorded that among the officers assembling at Richmond on Oct. 25, 1824, to welcome General LaFayette was Charles Gee, 2nd N. C. Reg., age 67 [Wm. & M. Q. (2) 290]. It is believed that this reference is probably to the instant Charles Gee. He first appears on the Prince George personal tax list in 1785 as Charles Gee, Jr., and after 1795 he is taxed for the 439-acre tract his mother had previously been taxed for. Before 1800 he had acquired 124 additional acres and after 1812 an additional 227-acre tract. In 1818 he was taxed for 11 negroes. In 1788 he was an under-sheriff of William Call, sheriff of Prince George Co. (4 *Cal. of Va. State Papers*, 512). In 1790 "Capt. Charles Gee," Peter Woodlief and Briggs Rives, all of Prince George Co., were recommended to the Governor to be appointed to collect vouchers for claims of the State against the United States (*Ibid.*, V. 9, p. 149). An article on this branch of the family appearing in the Richmond Times-Dispatch of Feb. 22, 1914, is in part authority for the descent indicated below. Issue of Charles⁴ and Susannah (Peebles) Gee:
 - i Edmund⁵ Gee, b. cir. 1789; d. in War of 1812; single.
 - ii Charles⁵ Gee, b. Apr. 9, 1792 (*Bristol Par. Reg.*), single. In his will, prob. in Sussex Co. in 1836, he disposes as follows: to his relative and executor Joseph Mason, of Petersburg, stock in firm of Mason, Gee & Pope, \$5,000; that his slave he hired out, 1-2 his hire to Joseph Mason and 1-2 to the slave himself; emancipates slave woman and two children and bequeaths \$1500 to each child; residue of estate, 1-2 to brother Thomas Gee, other 1-2 to brothers Theron and William Gee and sister Therina Bel-sches.
 - iii Thomas⁵ Gee, b. Nov. 1, 1793 (*B. P. R.*); mar. a Miss Lewis, and in his will, prob. in

Sussex Co. in 1850, he devises to his son Thomas William⁶ Gee (b. Aug. 4, 1819) "the brick house plantation" of 1358 acres in Sussex Co. on condition that he surrender unto his sister his interest in a tract in Prince George Co. inherited from his uncle, John H. Lewis; and to his dau. Caroline Margaret⁶ Gee (b. June 18, 1829, and afterwards mar. a Mr. Bowden) plantation on which testator resided of 199 1-2 acres, and 11 negro women.

Thomas William⁶ Gee, in his will prob. in Sussex Co. in 1869, bequeaths to Mrs. Emily W. T. Gee, for life, reversion to heirs of his uncle William Gee, property loaned to her, to wit, \$5,171.09; to his former slave Lucy Harris, \$200; to Jim, son of Lucy Harris, "for his kindness and attention during many years of sickness and suffering," \$2,100, his trunk and all wearing apparel; to Isabella, dau. of his former slave Charlotte Hill, \$2,000; to Jane Robinson, colored, \$500; to Anna and Emma, children of Jane Robinson, \$2,000 each; to his friend Harry B. Clark, \$5,000; to his executor Dr. W. S. Overton, \$5,000; residue to his sister Caroline M. Bowden for life and then to her children, his aunt Mary C. Barrister and the heirs of his uncle William Gee. This testator was the last of the Sussex Gees, but "the brick house plantation" is to this day known locally as "The Gee Farm," situated on the edge of the village Stony Creek, and it was probably the home of Charles and Hannah Gee.

- iv Theron⁵ Gee (1800—1845), mar. Eveline E. Collier in 1820 (*Sussex Mar. Reg.*). In 1845 his estate was listed for 2,290 acres. Issue:
 - a Edmund⁶ Gee, single, killed in Civil War.
 - b Roas McDonnough⁶ Gee, mar. H. S. Mason.
 - c Arabella W.⁶ Gee, mar. C. F. Collier, no issue.
 - d Mary A.⁶ Gee, mar. (1) Francis Ruffin; and (2) Dr. Strachan, and had issue: (1) R. F.⁷ Ruffin; (2) Mary Douglas⁷

Ruffin, mar. E. R. Marks; (3) Jane. H.⁷ Strachan, mar. P. S. Simmons.

e Douglas Myrick⁶ Gee (Mch., 1837—Mch., 1907), mar. Mary Frances Heath (1837—1929), and had issue: (1) Theron⁷ Gee, died young; (2) Douglas M.⁷ Gee, died young; (3) Henry Heath⁷ Gee, died young; (4) Edmund⁷ Gee, mar. Willie Hope Scarborough and had (i) Edmond⁸ Gee, Jr.; (5) Charles Collier⁷ Gee, b. Nov. 1872, a well-known business man of Richmond, mar. Julia Brooks Wright in 1910 and has issue: (i) Frances Heath⁸ Gee, b. Oct. 10, 1913; (ii) Ellen Douglas⁸ Gee, b. Dec. 18, 1917; (iii) Elizabeth Winston⁸ Gee, b. July 27, 1922; (6) Frances Heath⁷ Gee (1877—1933); (7) Mary Douglas⁷ Gee, b. 1882, mar. H. Carter Myers, of Petersburg.

f Evelina J.⁶ Gee, b. 1840; mar. a Mr. Strachan, no issue.

v William⁵ Gee, b. cir. 1810 (census); mar. Emily Winter Temple, b. 1833; lived in Prince George Co. and had issue:

a Charles⁶ Gee, b. 1849; mar. on Mch. 5, 1873, Anna, dau. of Dr. Thomas Bland, and had issue: (1) Emily Temple⁷ Gee, mar. Joseph Heath and had issue: (i) Emily T.⁸ Heath; (ii) Anna⁸ Heath; (iii) Frances⁸ Heath; and (iv) Frederick⁸ Heath; (2) Anna Bland⁷ Gee, mar. James A. Faisson, of Chatham, Va., and had issue: (i) Charles Gee⁸ Faisson, mar. a Miss Ganette and has a dau. Anna Bland⁹ Faisson; (ii) James A.⁸ Faisson, Jr.; (3) Charles⁷ Gee, single; (4) William M.⁷ Gee, single; (5) Allen⁷ Gee of Roanoke, Va.; (6) Susannah⁷ Gee, mar. John A. Williams (1869—1934), lives at Hopewell, Va., and has issue: (i) Virginia W.⁸ Williams, mar. a Mr. Cole; (ii) Willie Randolph⁸ Williams, mar. George Parson, of New York; (iii) Anna Bland⁸ Williams, died young.

b William⁶ Gee, Jr., b. 1852, single.

c Allen⁶ Gee, b. 1855, single.

- d Edmund⁶ Gee, b. cir. 1857; mar. Patty Hardy and had issue: (1) Annette⁷ Gee, mar. a Mr. Jones; (2) Allen⁷ Gee; (3) Douglas⁷ Gee; (4) Hamlin⁷ Gee.
- vi Therina⁵ Gee, mar. a Mr. Belsches.
- 9 Boyce⁴ Gee, b. cir. 1759; mar. on Sept. 6, 1780, John Powell (*Sussex Mar. Reg.*), who in his will, prob. in Sussex Co. in 1798, mentions wife Boyce Powell and children: (i) John⁵ Powell; (ii) Abram⁵ Powell; (iii) Rebecca Briggs⁵ Powell; (iv) Amy⁵ Powell; (v) Elizabeth⁵ Powell, mar. a Mr. Bell, lived in Oglethorpe Co., Ga., and had son John Powell⁶ Bell.
- 10 Henry⁴ Gee, b. cir. 1761, appears on the Prince George personal tax lists for 1792-4 only. A power of attorney is recorded in Prince George Co., dated Apr. 10, 1790, by William Call, Jr., to Henry Gee of Prince George Co., to sell and dispose of lands, etc., in N. C., S. C., and Ga. Henry Gee mar. Sally Felts, bond dated Jan. 13, 1802 (*Sussex Mar. Reg.*). Henry Gee is the only Gee appearing on the Sussex federal census lists for 1810 and 1820, and his estate was administered in that county in 1824 (*Sussex W. B. "K,"* p. 43).
- 11 Mary⁴ Gee, mar. in 1794 William Harrison, John Potts security (*Sussex Mar. Reg.*). In the federal census of 1870 for Prince George Co. is listed: Gee Harrison, age 29; Starkfinia Harrison, age 24; Leon G. Harrison, age 5; and George B. Harrison, age 2, all in the same household.
- B James³ Gee, according to the will of his father, died before 1759, and had issue:
- 1 Boyce⁴ Gee, mar. on Aug. 15, 1765, William Gary (*Sussex Mar. Reg.*) and lived in Prince George Co., where she was on the tax lists in 1783, but later went to South Carolina. Issue, among others: (i) Martha⁵ Gary (May 6, 1773—Oct. 31, 1835), mar. the Rev. Smith Cotton (1762—1855), of the Methodist Episcopal Church, who drew two lots in Hancock Co., Ga., in 1806, and later removed to Harris Co., Ga., near Whitesville, and had issue: (a) William⁶ Cotton, mar. Cythia Smith; (b) Stephen⁶ Cotton, mar. Catherine Bedell; (c) Marguerite⁶ Cotton, mar. William C. Thomas; (d) Lucy⁶ Cotton, mar. Dr. R.

Kenan; (e) Pleasant⁶ Cotton; (f) Betsy⁶ Cotton, mar. (1) a Mr. Saddler, and (2) a Mr. Slaughter; (g) Laura May⁶ Cotton, mar. a Mr. Stubbs; (h) Martha⁶ Cotton, mar. Thomas Buford; (i) James Gee⁶ Cotton (Oct. 23, 1806—Nov. 1, 1866), mar. Anna E. (Sept. 30, 1816—Jan. 23, 1893), dau. of Leonard Buford, who married a Miss Smith. Issue of James Gee⁶ and Anna E. (Buford) Cotton, among others: (1) Sophrania Pharrington⁷ Cotton (1834—1917); (2) Martha Elizabeth⁷ Cotton (1836—63); (3) Sarah Frances⁷ Cotton, b. 1838; (4) William Caroosa⁷ Cotton (1842—1910); (5) Reuben Albert⁷ Cotton, b. 1847; (6) Biddleman Bascom⁷ Cotton (1850—1910); (7) Emily Ann⁷ Cotton (1852—89); (8) Laura Augusta⁷ Cotton; (9) Mary Margarett⁷ Cotton, b. 1857.

The above Laura Augusta⁷ Cotton (8), b. Jan. 1, 1854; mar. George W. Poer on Jan. 10, 1871, in Harris Co., Ga., and had issue: (i) Dr. John McLoren⁸ Poer, b. Aug. 6, 1873; (ii) Mary⁸ Poer, b. Apr. 6, 1875; and (iii) Norman Colquit⁸ Poer, b. Aug. 9, 1880.

C John³ Gee, whose death was reported by Capt. James² Gee on Oct. 5, 1739 (*A. P. R.*). He cannot be otherwise accounted for except as here indicated, and must have died young, as there are no other references to him.

D Sarah³ Gee. A document recorded on Dec. 20, 1770, recites that "James Gee, late of Sussex, Gentleman, dec'd., did in his lifetime by parole give unto his granddaughters Rebecca and Winnifred, daughters of John Rives and Sarah his wife, daughter of the said James Gee, one negro girl," etc. (*Sussex D. B. "D,"* p. 291). In the same instrument it is recorded that the granddaughter Rebecca Rives had become the wife of Robert Temple. Issue of John and Sarah³ (Gee) Rives:

- 1 Rebecca⁴ Rives, b. Oct. 17, 1746 (*A. P. R.*); mar. Robert Temple.
- 2 Winnifred⁴ Rives, b. 1748.
- 3 John⁴ Rives, b. 1750, in Surry Co., Va.; d. in 1799 in Northampton Co., N. C., where he became a prominent citizen. The 1790 census shows him to have owned 25 slaves. His descendants are traced at some length in John Rives Childs'

Reliques of the Rives, and it is not proposed here to trace branches that have already been adequately traced elsewhere.

Sarah³ (Gee) Rives became a widow and mar. (2) John Bradley and had issue:

- 1 Sarah⁴ Bradley.
- 2 Gee⁴ Bradley, a prominent citizen of Northampton Co., N. C., was Captain in the Cont. Line in the Revolution, and afterwards resided at Raleigh, where he died on Feb. 24, 1804. The records of the N. C. Society of the Cincinnati show that his sole heir was his dau. Sarah, who mar. (1) Dr. Thomas of Southampton Co., Va., a brother of the famous General Thomas of the Union Army, and had one son that died in infancy. She mar. (2) Alexander Martin in 1810, at Nashville, Tenn., and had a son Bradley Martin, who mar. Adaline Ogburn and has descendants living in and around Clarksville, Tenn.

E Drury³ Gee, b. about 1730; lived in Northampton Co., N. C., where the N. C. Colonial Records, indexed, show that he was justice of the peace, sheriff, delegate from Northampton to the N. C. Provisional Congress of 1775-6, member of the General Assembly in 1783, and was Lieutenant Colonel in the Revolution. He was also a vestryman of St. Andrew's Parish. He mar. Mary Tiller. The will of Major Tiller, prob. in Sussex Co., Va., in 1790, mentions grandson James Gee in North Carolina. Col. Drury Gee, in his will, prob. in 1786, mentions children:

- 1 James Tiller⁴ Gee. In the Northampton Deed Books is a report of commissioners to divide a 549-acre tract belonging to James T. Gee, dec'd., dated in 1816, which shows that the land was equally divided between Drewery Gee, Mary Gee, and William B. Lockhart, in the right of his wife Sarah. In the will of Mary Gee, widow of James T. Gee, dated March 1, 1822, and prob. in Northampton, testator mentions dau. Sarah Lockhart, niece Mary Ann Powell and dau. Mary Ricks. Issue of James Tiller⁴ and Mary Gee:
 - i Drury⁵ Gee, who probably was the Drury Gee listed in the 1820 census in Madison Co., Ga., as he was not listed in Northampton.

- ii Sarah⁵ Gee, mar. William B. Lockhart.
- iii Mary Ann⁵ Gee, mar. Isaac Ricks, b. in Halifax Co., N. C. in 1797, son of Isaac and Olive (Fort) Ricks. He was a large planter and slave owner and moved to Franklin Co., Ala. Issue:
 - a Thomas Henry⁶ Ricks (June 10, 1823-Nov. 15, 1872), went to Palestine, Tex.; mar. (1) Mary Jane McKnight and (2) Mrs. Georgia (Small) Martin, and had issue by 1st wife:
 - (1) William Henry⁷ Ricks (1853-1919); mar. in 1889 Sarah Jones and had children William Edwin⁸ Ricks, Florence Ruby⁸ Ricks, Donald Hugh⁸ Ricks, Perry Alva⁸ Ricks, Jake Henry⁸ Ricks, and Dorothy Eunice⁸ Ricks.
 - (2) James Hugh⁷ Ricks (1855-1933); mar. Maggie Sue Johnson and had children Joe King⁸ Ricks, Mary Ena⁸ Ricks, William Houston⁸ Ricks, John T.⁸ Ricks, Inda Eva⁸ Ricks, Kate Huie⁸ Ricks, and Eldine Sue⁸ Ricks.
 - (3) Mary Gee⁷ Ricks, mar. James H. Mead and had children Elma⁸ Mead, Junie Grigsby⁸ Mead, Helen⁸ Mead and Edna⁸ Mead.
 - (4) Charles Beauregard⁷ Ricks, b. Aug. 19, 1861; mar. in 1889 Kate Garner and had children Eppie Bell⁸ Ricks, Claude Garner⁸ Ricks, Walter Eugene⁸ Ricks, Annie Katherine⁸ Ricks and Samuel A.⁸ Ricks.
 - b Alexina⁶ Ricks, b. in Halifax Co., N. C., Oct. 12, 1824; d. at Houston, Tex., Apr. 10, 1893; educated at Female Academy at Tuscaloosa, Ala.; mar. in Franklin Co., Ala., on June 12, 1844, Dr. James Lawrence McMeans (1819-93), son of Isaac Smith McMeans and Druscilla (Allen) McMeans. In 1852 this couple came to Texas and settled near Palestine, where they were prominently identified as founders and organizers of the First Christian Church. Dr. McMeans, though highly

educated, never practiced medicine, but conducted a private school for many years. Issue:

(1) Julia Pauline⁷ McMeans (1846-83); mar. Capt. Thomas J. Johnson, C. S. A., who was an attorney at Palestine, and had children Anna Sidney⁸ Johnson (mar. Dr. Will Ratcliff) and Addie Alexina⁸ Johnson (mar. Dr. Frank D. Shepherd).

(2) Walter Pierce⁷ McMeans (Nov. 2, 1847-Mar. 20, 1903), a Confederate veteran, mar. on May 4, 1879, Martha Wright, b. Dec. 5, 1861, dau. of William and Martha (Smith) Wright and granddau. of General Nathaniel Smith, b. at Athens, Tenn., and had issue:

(a) Georgie Pauline⁸ McMeans, b. 1880; formerly a teacher and newspaper society editress, now city librarian at Palestine.

(b) Lillie Alexina⁸ McMeans, b. 1881; mar. in 1906, Robert Procter Leman, b. 1876, of Bryan, Tex.

(c) Walter Henry⁸ McMeans, b. 1884; mar. in 1912 Maude Evelyn Kelly (1886-1936) and had issue: Maude Bess⁹ McMeans, b. 1916; and Walter Pierce⁹ McMeans, Jr., b. 1918.

(d) Coleman Albert⁸ McMeans, b. 1886; mar. in 1911 Ruby Maurine Mayfield and had son William Albert⁹ McMeans, b. 1912.

(e) Selden Robert⁸ McMeans, b. 1892; mar. in 1921 Jessie Merle Lewis and has son Seldon R.⁹ McMeans, Jr., b. 1927.

(3) Leila⁷ McMeans (1850-52).

(4) Amirald⁷ McMeans (1852-1901); mar. Virginia Belle Beeson and had children Julia Bell⁸ McMeans, Robert Alvis⁸ McMeans and Mattie Wyche⁸ McMeans.

1628912

- (5) Annie⁷ McMeans (1854-55).
- (6) James Lawrence⁷ McMeans, Jr., b. 1856; mar. (1) in 1881 Cornelia Barber and had children Amiral^d Lawrence⁸ McMeans and Virginia May⁸ McMeans (mar. Dr. John J. Tucker). Mar. (2) Elizabeth Jane Bills and had son James McConnell⁸ McMeans.
- (7) Judge Selden Allen⁷ McMeans (1858-1920); mar. in 1883 Cornelia M. Howard and had children Zena Anna⁸ McMeans and Dr. Robert H.⁸ McMeans.
- (8) Effie Estelle⁷ McMeans (1862-62).
- (9) Isaac Sherrod⁷ McMeans (1864-67).
- (10) Dr. Robert Lee⁷ McMeans (1866-1936).
- c Isaac⁶ Ricks, Jr., b. cir. 1826; mar. Fannie Rachel Lane in 1838, was a Confederate veteran, went to Freestone Co., Tex., and had issue:
 - (1) Walton⁷ Ricks, b. 1858; mar. Josephene Netherland and among children were Ella Ricks, Fannie Ricks, and Lee Ricks.
 - (2) Minnie⁷ Ricks, b. 1860; mar. William F. Ivy and had children Alice Ivy, Blance Ivy, Willie Ivy, Ernest Ivy, Lee Ivy, and Lura Ivy.
 - (3) Lee⁷ Ricks (1863-67).
 - (4) Pheribe⁷ Ricks, b. 1867.
- d Amiral^d⁶ Ricks (1830-1906); went to Bethel, Tex., was Confederate veteran and mar. (1) in 1856 Elizabeth B. Long and had issue:
 - (1) Charlotte Fort⁷ Ricks (1859-1920); mar. in 1880 Robert J. Wallace and had children Mary Ammie⁸ Wallace, George Ricks⁸ Wallace and Laura Kate⁸ Wallace.
 - (2) Ammie Elizabeth⁷ Ricks, b. 1864; mar. in 1898 George W. Martin.

- (3) Ora James⁷ Ricks (1867-1908); mar. in 1890 Dr. James Nathan Gee and had children Howell Amirald⁸ Gee and Fort Ricks⁸ Gee.
Amirald⁶ Ricks mar. (2) in 1873 Martha H. Jones and had issue:
- (4) Eppie⁷ Ricks, b. 1873; mar. (1) in 1893 John R. Mitcham and has children Ora Katherine⁸ Mitcham (mar. William H. Schwalm) and John Ricks⁸ Mitcham. Mar. (2) Martin Easterwold and had son Martin A.⁸ Easterwold.
- (5) Mary Alexina⁷ Ricks, b. 1876; mar. in 1913 Elisha P. Gaines and had dau. Mary Sue⁸ Gaines.
- (6) Lida Hurd⁷ Ricks (1878-98).
- (7) Ella Jackson⁷ Ricks, b. 1880; mar. in 1907 Frederick L. Kirkpatrick and has children F. L.⁸ Kirkpatrick, Jr., and Martha Fay⁸ Kirkpatrick.
- e Anna Roberta⁶ Ricks (cir. 1832-1893); mar. Henry Petty and had issue:
- (1) Mary Elizabeth⁷ Petty (1850-95); mar. Joseph W. Bickley and had children Leila Eliza⁸ Bickley (mar. Frank S. Mitchell), Elberta⁸ Bickley, Mary Alenina⁸ Bickley, George W.⁸ Bickley, Willie J.⁸ Bickley (mar. Robert E. Stine), and Selden H.⁸ Bickley.
- 2 Boyce⁴ Gee, mar. Jesse Dupree (d. 1822), a Revolutionary soldier from Virginia, and had dau. Sallie Gee⁵ Dupree (1795-1867), who mar. Elisha Browning (1785-1848) and had dau. Louisa Elizabeth⁶ Browning, b. 1836, who mar. Isaac Faulcon Dickens and had Florence Belinda⁷ Dickens, b. 1859, and mar. in 1880 Charles William Faucette (1857-85), and had William Dollison⁸ Faucette, b. at Halifax, N. C., in 1881.
- F Henry³ Gee, b. cir. 1732, was a notable member of the Gee family in Virginia during the Revolutionary period. The Sussex Order Books show that he was at various times for the period 1760-75 justice of the peace, captain of militia, sheriff, and in 1763 he appears as vestryman of Albemarle Parish. Follow-

ing the example of Massachusetts under the leadership of Samuel Adams, Richard Henry Lee offered a resolution on Mar. 12, 1773, that Committees of Correspondence be appointed in Virginia; and Henry Gee was on the Committee appointed from Sussex County on May 8, 1775 (5 W. & M. Q., 249). Henry Gee and David Mason were the delegates from Sussex County to the Virginia Conventions of 1775-6, "one of the most notable assemblages in the history of government" (*Colonial Register*, 203). He later served as Colonel in the Revolution (14 Va. Reg.; War 4, 201). There is an interesting account of his capture by the British in Lessing's *Pictorial Field-Book of the Revolution*. He mar. on Mar. 10, 1759, Frances, dau. of Ephraim Parham (*Sussex Mar. Reg.*). He was appointed executor in the will of Ephraim Parham, prob. in Sussex in 1763. After the Revolution his name disappears from the Sussex records, but it is believed that a reference to James Gee, adm. of estate of Henry Gee, dec'd., in Greensville Co. in 1788 refers to him. The Albemarle Parish Register gives the births of the children of Henry³ and Frances Gee, who were:

- 1 Jane⁴ Gee, b. Jan. 6, 1760; d. in 1826; mar. in 1781 Joseph Heath (c. 1756-1821) (*Sussex Mar. Reg.*), who was a private in the 9th Va. Batt., Cont. Line. In 1811 Joseph Heath was taxed for 1,035 acres. Issue:
 - i. Henry Gee⁵ Heath (c. 1796-1844); mar. in 1826 Elizabeth Ann, dau. of Edward A. and Mary F. (Harrison) Marks. In 1816 he received 60 1-2 acres from the J. Daniel's estate, and in 1844 he was taxed for 1,152½ acres in Prince George Co. Issue: (a) Mary Frances⁶ Heath (1838-1929), mar. Douglas M. Gee, as previously noted; (b) another daughter⁶, who mar. John W. Scarborough, as shown by division of estate in 1845.
- 2 James⁴ Gee, b. Jan. 28, 1762. On the standing committee of the Republican party appointed for Southampton Co., Va., in 1800 were Henry Blow, Ephraim Gee, John Taylor, James Gee and Sam. Blunt (9 Cal. Va. State Papers, 80). A Bible record shows that James Gee and Mary Norfleet, widow of Cordell Norfleet, were mar. in Mar. 1794 (37 Va. Mag. 67; 12 W. & M. Q. [2], 127). A deed from William Blunt to James

Gee, of Southampton Co., Va., for 1,100 acres is recorded in Northampton Co., N. C., in 1801, and for several years thereafter several other deeds to which James Gee and wife Mary were a party are recorded in Northampton Co. The Ruffin family records show that the widow Hannah Norfleet mar. in Halifax Co., N. C., in 1820, Capt. James Gee, who probably was the instant James⁴ Gee, as the Bible record shows that his wife Mary Gee died in 181- (torn). Issue of James⁴ and Mary Norfleet Gee: William Henry⁵ Gee, b. Apr. 18, 1797; mar. Susan B. Turner on Jan. 30, 1819 (*6 Tyler Q.*, 183). He is said by a descendant to have had two half-brothers. He went to Madison Co., Ala. (*12 W. & M. Q.* 2, 204), and had a son, Dr. James Thomas⁶ Gee, a Lieutenant-Colonel in the Confederate Army, who mar. Mary Lacy, of Huntsville, and daus. Mary⁷ Gee (mar. D. D. Martin) and Susan B.⁷ Gee.

3 Ephriam Parham⁴ Gee, b. Mar. 18, 1770, was still living in Southampton Co., Va., in 1810 (census).

4 Frances Raines⁴ Gee, b. Aug. 28, 1772.

G Elizabeth³ Gee, b. July 24, 1741 (*A. P. R.*); mar. John Mason, Jr. (1741-1802), on June 6, 1760 (*Sussex Mar. Reg.*). A deed record, dated Dec. 20, 1770, recites that John Mason, the younger, mar. Elizabeth dau. of James Gee, dec'd. (*Sussex D. B.* "D," p. 291). This John Mason, Jr., was the son of Major John Mason, Jr., vestryman of Albemarle Parish in 1740, who mar. Elizabeth, dau. of James Chappell. A notable member of the Mason family was John Y. Mason, b. 1799, a grand-nephew of this John Mason, Jr., who mar. Elizabeth Gee. John Y. Mason was a federal judge, a member of Congress, a Cabinet officer under Tyler and Polk, and Minister to France (*Reliques of the Rives*).

SECTION II CHARLES² GEE

Charles² Gee (Charles¹), probably the second son of Charles and Hannah Gee, was born about 1696 or later. He had eight sons, seven of whom had large families, and is the ancestor of a majority of the living members of the family in the South. He appears to have taken little part in public affairs, no doubt as a deference to his older brother who represented the family in

that capacity; but among his descendants were some of the most distinguished members of the Gee family. We do not often find more than one member of a family of that period identified with public affairs contemporaneously. And the destruction of the militia records of Lunenburg County has rendered it impossible to find out much about the military records of his descendants in the Revolution. The following land patents were issued to this Charles Gee: June 22, 1722, 425 acres in Surry County on south side main Black Swamp beginning at an ash on Warrick Swamp; July 12, 1750, 400 acres on branches of Crooked Creek in Lunenburg County, adjoining Cocke, Booker, Edloe and Ragsdale; Aug. 16, 1756, 800 acres on branches of Crooked Creek in Lunenburg County, 400 acres thereof having previously been granted on July 12, 1750, and 400 acres not before granted (*Patent Books* No. 11, p. 140; No. 29, p. 268; No. 34, p. 113).

Charles² Gee married Bridget —, as is shown by the recording of the births of several of the children in the Albemarle Register, which also records the death of Bridget Gee on Sept. 10, 1748. The evidence seems to point rather strongly to the theory that Bridget Gee was nee Neville, a very old and honored family in England. It is recorded that John Neville (1612-64) immigrated from England to Maryland in 1634, mar. Bridget Thomsley and had son James Neville (c. 1642-1700), who mar. Elizabeth — and had son John Neville, b. cir. 1665, who went to Isle of Wight County, Va., and mar. Margaret — (Virkus II, 2110). On the quit-rent rolls for Nansemond County, Va., in 1704 was Benjamin Neville for 475 acres; and in Halifax County, N. C., as early as 1750 were Benjamin Neville and Jesse Neville. Charles² and Bridget Gee had sons Nevil, Benjamin and Jesse, and none of these names are found in any other branch of the Gee family.

Charles² Gee, in his will, dated Jan. 4, 1768, and prob. Aug. 19, 1768, disposes as follows: son Benjamin Gee, the plantation he (Benjamin) now lives on in Lunenburg County of 264 acres. Son Jesse Gee, the plantation testator lives on of 425 acres. Sons John Gee and Jesse Gee, stock of cattle. All negroes and residue of estate to be sold and divided equally among testator's children, viz.: James Gee, Charles Gee, William Gee, Henry Gee, Benjamin Gee, John Gee, Nevil Gee, Jesse Gee, Elizabeth

Bonner and Penelope Heath. Exrs.: sons Benjamin Gee and Henry Gee. Wit.: Richard Carter, Joshua Boisseau, Benjamin Rives (*Sussex W. B.* "B," p. 168).

Charles² and Bridget Gee's son John Gee died in South Carolina before 1799 without issue (*Lunenburg D. B.* 18, p. 102); their sons James Gee, Henry Gee, Benjamin Gee, Nevil Gee and Jesse Gee lived and died in Lunenburg County, Va.; their son William Gee eventually went to Brunswick County, Va.; while their son Charles Gee finally went to Halifax County, N. C. That these pioneer Lunenburg Gees were the sons of Charles and Bridget Gee there is ample evidence; as, for instance, a power of attorney, dated Jan. 3, 1803, by Charles Gee, Henry Gee, Nevil Gee and Benjamin Gee to their brother Jesse Gee, reciting that all were of Lunenburg County and that all were heirs of their deceased brothers William Gee and James Gee and their deceased sisters Elizabeth Bonner and Penelope Heath (*Lunenburg D. B.* 19, p. 136). The descendants of Charles and Bridget Gee will be traced in separate chapters.

SECTION III HENRY² GEE

Henry² Gee (Charles¹) lived in Martin Brandon Parish, Prince George County. Both the Parish Register and most of the early county records for that county have been destroyed, as both Cornwallis and Grant passed through that county. The only extant Prince George Record Books prior to 1800 are for the years 1713-26 (it really extends to 1728), a fragment of 1739-40, a smaller fragment of 1759-60 and 1787-92. Except for the quit-rent rolls of 1704, there are practically no other records for this county prior to the tax lists kept at Richmond, beginning in 1782 and complete from that year forwards.

Henry Gee is first mentioned in a deed, reg. May 14, 1728, by Hannah Gee, of Martin Brandon Parish, Prince George County, widow, to take effect after her death, "in consideration of the natural love and affection which I have and do bear unto my son Henry Gee," to said Henry Gee for a tract of 100 acres purchased by the said Hannah Gee from James Odium by deed dated November 4, 1713; and another tract of 200 acres purchased by the said Hannah Gee from John Mason by deed dated September 9, 1715, both tracts being located on north side of Waugh-

rick (or Warwick) Swamp. Then, in the fragment of 1739-40, it is recorded that James Gee and Henry Gee appeared at the Prince George Court in 1738 as witnesses to a deed from William Heath of Surry County to Wyke Hunnicutt. From that date to 1782 there is practically a blank in the Prince George records.

A memorandum to the above deed recites that Hannah Gee had died May 14, 1728.

But fortunately some very valuable records have been found in the adjoining county of Sussex. Charles Gee was executor of Henry Gee, dec'd., at the Sussex Court held on February 18, 1758 (*Sussex Order Book* 1757-61, p. 125). Then, at the Court held on February 17, 1763, a chancery suit was pending, styled James Gee, Charles Chapman and wife Sarah, John Daniel and wife Winnie, Plaintiffs, vs. Charles Gee, exr. of Henry Gee, dec'd., Charles Gee the younger, John Gee and Elizabeth Gee, Defendants (*Sussex O. B.* III, p. 181). The summons as to Charles Gee the younger and John Gee were returned marked "no inhabitants," so it is evident that these two had already departed from the jurisdiction of the court.

At the next term of court this case came up for hearing and it was decreed that the three negroes involved in the litigation be sold at auction and "that the money arising by the said sales be first subject to the payment of 99 pounds 2 shillings 37 pence 1-2 penny to the defendant, it appearing he is in advance that sum for the support of the said negroes and other expenses attending his administration of the estate of the said Henry Gee, and that the remainder be equally divided among the children of the said testator (that is to say) Charles Gee, John Gee, James Gee, Elizabeth Gee, the Plaintiffs, Sarah Chapman and Winny Daniel....." (*Ibid.*, p. 199).

The records of the surrounding counties for that period do not contain references to any Gees that could be the sons of this testator Henry Gee, nor in fact of any county in the State so far as can be learned. The earliest Prince George records thereafter are the tax lists beginning in 1782, and in them the two tracts of 100 acres and 200 acres respectively given Henry Gee by his mother Hannah Gee in 1728 are taxed in the name of Rachel Gee. In the Prince George Record Book 1787-92 is a deed dated November 3, 1789, from Rachel Gee, of Martin Brandon Parish, to John Halloway Daniel and wife Anna for

the 200 acre tract, three negroes, stock, household furniture, etc.; the land being described as bound on one side by land of Abraham Heath, on another side by that of William Bonner and on a third side by that of John Daniel, Jr. And by a gift deed, dated May 11, 1790, Rachel Gee conveys "to my granddaughter Mason Simmonds, wife of Joel Simmonds, one negro, furniture," etc.

Finally, a deed recorded in Prince George on September 28, 1791, from Allen Chapman to William Bonner conveys the interest of Allen Chapman in land "whereon Rachel Gee, grandmother to sd Allen Chapman, at present resides, & of which Henry Gee, grandfather to the sd Allen and husband to the said Rachel, died seized & possessed, & Sarah Chapman, formerly Sarah Gee, who was daughter to the sd Henry Gee and Rachel Gee, and is mother to the sd Allen Chapman who is heir-at-law to his sd mother who has long since departed this life, and her two sisters, Elizabeth Gee and Winny Gee, . . ." Witnesses: Williamson Bonner, Ambrose Heath and John Hight. This Allen Chapman is the only Chapman listed on the Prince George tax lists. In the 1840 federal census for Gadsden County, Fla., an Allen W. Chapman was listed, owner of 44 slaves. We shall see later that Henry Gee, grandson of Henry and Rachel Gee, went to Gadsden County in 1827. The only other Chapman references found in Prince George County is the recording in the Bristol Parish Register of the births of children of Charles and Frances Chapman: John, b. 1722; and Sarah, b. 172-.

John Chapman married Ann, daughter of Thomas Bland, and in his will, prob. in Isle of Wight County, Va., in 1710, mentions sons John and Joseph [13 *W. & M. Q.* (2) 130]. A Bible record shows that this son John Chapman married Frances, daughter of Thomas Ward, on February 15, 1704, and had issue: (1) Benjamin, b. 1706; (2) Rachel N., b. 1722; (3) Joseph, b. 1724 (9 *Va. Mag.* 209). The Bland family lived in Prince George County and of this family was the paternal grandmother of Robert E. Lee. Benjamin Chapman was on the quit-rent rolls for Surry County in 1704.

The will of John Daniel, dated November 23, 1800, and prob. in Prince George County January 1, 1801, mentions wife Winnifret Daniel, son William Daniel. Exrs.: Charles Gee and Briggs Rives. Wit.: Jesse Hunnicutt, James Bonner, William Bess.

(This Charles Gee could have been none other than the son of Charles and Mary (Chappell) Gee, as the tax lists show.) Winnifret Daniel appears on the tax lists until 1821.

The evidence on the whole seems to leave no room for doubt that Henry² Gee's sons John Gee and James Gee went to Cumberland County, N. C., and his son Charles Gee to Georgetown, S. C. They completely disappear in the Virginia records after 1763 and reappear at the places named soon thereafter; nor is it possible to account for either the three sons in Prince George or for the three by the same names in the Carolinas on any other theory. John Gee first appears in Cumberland County, N. C., as a juryman in 1765, where he was issued a land patent for 300 acres the same year, but probably had gone there several years previously. John and Temperance Gee made a deed in Cumberland in 1782, but after 1785 there is no further record of them. James Gee is first recorded in Cumberland in 1766 and thereafter he and John Gee both frequently appear in the county records and are associated together often. There is no record of a Charles Gee in Cumberland County, except that in 1785 there was a conveyance and reconveyance of the same tract between James Gee and Charles Gee. It has always been a tradition that this James Gee, born in 1741, came from Virginia, and a statement to that effect is in a notebook written in the lifetime of a grandson of James Gee who was twelve years old when James Gee's widow died. James Gee's three oldest sons were Charles, John Walker (in honor of his maternal grandfather) and Henry. The son Henry Gee went to Georgetown, S. C., very likely on account of having inherited property from his uncle, Charles Gee, of that place. In an obituary of this Henry Gee in a Florida paper in 1851, reference is made to his having "descended from a line of patriots . . . not only in the battlefield, but in the partizan struggle," etc. There is no record of any Gee family in the South this description would fit except that of Charles and Hannah Gee. Then, the Heath family was from earliest times closely associated with the Gee family and in the Sussex County, Virginia, Deed Books is recorded a deed, dated May 28, 1764, from James Heath, of Cumberland County, N. C., to John Vinson for a tract south of Joan Hole Swamp on the Prince George line, which could not have been more than 3 or 4 miles from the land of Henry² Gee. Also, in 1755 the Albemarle Register shows the baptism

of a negro boy Ephraim, belonging to Capt. James Gee; while the 1850 census lists a free negro Ephraim Gee in Cumberland County, N. C., born in Virginia in 1787, and a negro Ephraim Gee is listed in 1870 in Prince George County, Virginia. And, as we shall see, there was a Chapman association with the Gee family in Cumberland County.

In the Pr. Frederick Winshaw Reg. is a reference to Charles Gee at Georgetown, S. C., in 1766.

Charles Gee, bachelor, married Catherine Bond, widow, at Georgetown, S. C., on April 24, 1770 (*S. C. Hist. & Geo. Mag.*, V. 16). The Georgetown records were destroyed, but the early records were kept at Charleston and they show that in 1769 George Bedou et al conveyed to Charles Gee, of Prince George Parish, planter, a tract of 1149 acres, and in 1785 the same tract was conveyed by Charles Gee to William Burnett for 600 pounds sterling. And in 1775 a patent was issued to Charles Gee for 500 acres on the Sampsit River that runs through Georgetown.

John Henry Gee, probably a son of John Gee of Cumberland County, N. C., was issued a land patent in Bladen County, N. C., in 1789. The only reference to John Henry Gee in Cumberland County, N. C., was an ejectment action he filed in 1799 against Edmond Cook, a son-in-law of James Gee. In 1792 John Henry Gee, of Prince George Parish, S. C., planter, and Sarah his wife, late Sarah How, widow of Henry How, of Christ Church Parish, conveyed to Charles Bohn for 150 pounds sterling a lot in Charleston. No Gees were listed in South Carolina in the 1790 census, except John Gee in Union County, no doubt the son of Charles and Bridget Gee.

CHAPTER III

THE LUNENBURG AND BRUNSWICK GEES DESCENDANTS OF CHARLES² AND BRIDGET GEE

Available in most well-stocked public libraries are three publications of the scholarly Landon C. Bell, perhaps Lunenburg's most gifted living son, namely, *The Old Free State (O. F. S.)*, *Cumberland Parish (C. P.)*, and *Lunenburg Tythes 1748-83*. The writer has found these works of inestimable value as sources, and likewise an article on the Gee family appearing in the *Sons of the Revolution in State of Virginia Magazine (S. R.)*, issue of July 1929, by the then editor, the Rev. Clayton Torrence. Also, acknowledgment should be made of the generous assistance rendered by Miss Maud Gee, of Kenbridge, Va., now advanced in years and unquestionably the best genealogically informed living member of the Lunenburg branch of the family, especially for her traditionally derived charts of the descendants of Henry³ Gee, Benjamin³ Gee and Jesse³ Gee.

On the personal tax list for Lunenburg in 1782, equivalent to a male adult census, the following groups of Gees were listed in the order indicated: David, James, Sr., James, Jr., Charles, Jesse, George, Nevil, Henry, Benjamin, Jesse, Jr. The list for 1805 included the following: Lucas, James, Sr., Henry, George, Henry, Sr., James S., Reuben, Benjamin, William; Neavil, Jr., Drury, Jesse; Jeremiah, Benjamin, Sr., Charles; Charles; William est.; Thomas, Joshua, Nathan.

I JAMES³ GEE

James³ Gee (Charles², Charles¹), born circa 1725; was issued a patent for 223 acres in Brunswick County in 1746. In 1748 he was issued a patent for 230 acres in Lunenburg County, and in 1752 another patent for 144 acres in Lunenburg. He was on the tithes list taken in Lunenburg in 1748 in the district from Hounds' Creek to the head of Nottoway and Meherrin Rivers. In 1764 he was listed for 624 acres and on the list of 1772 he was tithed for sons David Gee and James Gee, Jr., apparently then between

16 and 21 years of age. By 1775 another son, Charles Gee, is listed. James Gee might have married a daughter of the David Jones named as godfather to his brother John Gee. In his will, dated May 3, 1788, probated February 11, 1802, James Gee devises his lands to sons David Gee and James Gee (exr.), other estate to be equally divided among his four children, viz.: David Gee, James Gee, Charles Gee and Sarah Barry. Issue:

- 1 David⁴ Gee, b. cir. 1752, does not appear in the Lunenburg records after about 1795. A deed from Joel Hobbs to David Gee was registered on Dec. 22, 1810, in Williamson Co., Tenn. Wit.: James Gee and Thomas Gee. It is believed that this was the instant David Gee, since the name David has not been found in any other of the Gee family up to that time and neither the Lunenburg nor the Williamson David can be otherwise accounted for. It is known definitely that several other Gees who appear in Williamson Co. a few years later were cousins of this David Gee. And it is almost as definitely known that James⁴ Gee, David's brother, came to Williamson Co. about 1805. This David Gee was probably the father of Henry Gee, age 57, b. in Va., with son David W. Gee, age 25, listed in 1850 census for Carroll Co., Tenn.

The records of the Campbell family show that Alexander Campbell, b. in North Carolina in 1796; d. in Johnson Co., Kan., on May 6, 1865; mar. before 1820 in Williamson Co., Tenn., Nancy⁵ Gee, b. 1797; d. in Merriam, Kan., on July 8, 1882. That she was a dau. of this David Gee there could seem to be little doubt. Issue:

- a David⁶ Gee Campbell, b. Feb. 13, 1821; d. Nov. 11, 1890. After the death of his grandfather Edward Campbell in 1825 his family moved to Henry Co., Tenn. He mar. America V. Cooley, of Dresden, Tenn. in 1846. In 1849 the family moved to Onachita Co., Ark.; in 1856 they removed to Andrew Co., Mo.; and in 1859 to Johnson Co., Kan. David Gee Campbell was a lawyer and often a member of the Kansas legislature for the period 1863-76. Issue:

- (1) Alexander⁷ Campbell (1847—75), single.
- (2) George Hannibal⁷ Campbell (1849—1907); mar., but no children.
- (3) Nancy Alice⁷ Campbell (1851—1924); mar. John White on Sept. 8, 1880, and had issue, among others, a dau.:
(a) Etta⁸ White, who mar. Lee A. Cox, and has issue: (i) John Robert⁹ Cox, b. 1905; mar. Nadine Candler Deweese, and has: (a) Frederick Lee¹⁰ Cox, b. 1931.
- (4) James Marion⁷ Campbell (1855—1921); mar. Alice May Wade on July 2, 1882, and had issue:
(a) Blanche⁸ Campbell, b. 1885; mar. James B. Fairhurst, no issue.
(b) Clyde⁸ Campbell, b. 1887; mar. Janice Schmalhausen and has children: (i) Robert Bruce⁹ Campbell, b. 1928. (ii) Donald Malcolm⁹ Campbell, b. 1930.
(c) Florence⁸ Campbell, b. 1890, single.
(d) Vernon K.⁸ Campbell, b. 1892, single.
(e) Marie⁸ Campbell, b. 1894, single.
- (5) David Edwin⁷ Campbell (1857—1905); mar. Hannah C. Graham on May 8, 1881, and had issue: (a) Sullivan⁸ Campbell, b. 1883; mar. Lenore Engel and has: (i) Graham⁹ Campbell and (ii) David Owen⁹ Campbell. (b) Alice⁸ Campbell, b. 1887; mar. Edward Connor and has son: (i) Vincent⁹ Connor.
- (6) Fred Choteau⁷ Campbell, b. 1864; was in the Indian Service for 42 years and retired in 1932 as Supervisor of Extension. As a compliment for his services Campbell Mountain, near Glacier National Park, was named in his honor. He mar. Ellen Jane Mead on May 21, 1889, and has issue: (a) David Mead⁸ Campbell, b. 1890; mar. — and has children: (i) David⁹ Campbell, (ii) Jane⁹ Campbell, (iii)

Holister⁹ Campbell, and (iv) Fred⁹ Campbell. (b) Fred Cooley⁸ Campbell (1891—1918), single. (c) Mary Freda⁸ Campbell, b. Feb. 26, 1898; mar. Peter Leroy De Rosier and has son: (i) Leroy⁹ De Rosier.

b Edward⁶ Campbell (1822—90); mar. (1) Sarah Woodin 1848 and (2) Harriet Newell Walker in 1860 and had issue: (1) Samontha⁷ Campbell (1850—1908). (2) Leonard Alexander⁷ Campbell (1852—1919). (3) Elizabeth Palirma⁷ Campbell (1854—1918); mar. S. M. Dowlen. (4) Nancy⁷ Campbell, b. 1856; mar. J. H. Cowen. (5) William Gee⁷ Campbell (1858—1932). (6) Edward Jackson⁷ Campbell (1861—1911). (7) Johanna Jane⁷ Campbell, b. 1864; mar. J. E. Parham. (8) Daniel Lee⁷ Campbell. (9) David Eugene⁷ Campbell (1870—1906). (10) Newell Watson⁷ Campbell, b. 1877.

c James Washington⁶ Campbell (1826—93); mar. Mary Ann Logan in 1856 and had issue: (1) Edward Alexander⁷ Campbell, b. 1859; d. 1934. (2) Colly Christopher⁷ Campbell (1865—1924). (3) Nancy Florence⁷ Campbell, b. 1865; d. 1924. (4) Katherine Logan⁷ Campbell, b. 1868; d. 1928; mar. R. L. Wood. (5) James Benjamin Grant⁷ Campbell, b. 1870. (6) David Gee⁷ Campbell, b. 1874; d. 1880. (7) Mary Alice⁷ Campbell, b. 1872; mar. W. A. Akin. (8) Charles Albert⁷ Campbell, b. 1877; d. 1935.

d Alexander⁶ Campbell, Jr. (1835—1910), single.

e Nancy Jane⁶ Campbell, b. 1831; mar. Thomas M. York in 1854.

f Elizabeth⁶ Campbell, b. 1833; mar. a Mr. Beard.

g Polly⁶ Campbell, mar. a Mr. Hubbard.

2 James⁴ Gee, b. cir. 1754. A power of attorney by James Gee, of Lunenburg Co., exr. of James Gee, dec'd., to his bro. Charles Gee, is dated Mar. 10, 1803 (*D. B.* 19, p. 152). His name ceases to appear on the Lunenburg tax list after about

1805. We have seen that a James Gee was witness to a deed to David Gee in Williamson Co., Tenn., in 1810. A bible record shows that James Gee mar. Sarah Hicks, d. Oct. 29, 1837. Capt. James Hicks, of Brunswick Co., Va., had a dau. Sarah Hicks, b. 1762 (*O. F. S.*), and there was some association of this family with the Gee family at that period. The family records show that James and Sarah (Hicks) Gee lived in Williamson Co., Tenn., after 1800 and James Gee last appears on the census of that county in 1820. He was certainly a descendant of Charles and Hannah Gee and by a process of elimination it has been found that he could only be James⁴ (James³, Charles²). Issue, according to Bible, of James and Sarah (Hicks) Gee:

- i John⁵ Gee, b. Nov. 24, 1783.
- ii Jones⁵ Gee, b. Nov. 13, 1785.
- iii William⁵ Gee, b. Jan. 11, 1788.
- iv Martha William⁵ Gee, b. May 7, 1790.
- v Penelope⁵ Gee, b. Jan. 27, 1792.
- vi David William⁵ Gee, b. Dec. 10, 1794. In the 1830 census for Williamson Co., Tenn., only two Gees are listed: David Gee, age 30 to 40, four children under 10 and 5 slaves; and Clayborn Gee, son of Neavil⁴. In the 1850 census, same county, David W. Gee is listed, with children: James W., 21; Sarah, 16; William H., 8. A descendant states that he mar. Rebecca Russel. Issue: (a) Pleasant⁶ Gee. (b) Elizabeth⁶ Gee, died in infancy. (c) James W.⁶ Gee, b. 1829; mar. — and had children: (1) Mamie⁷ Gee (mar. (1) Edward Thweatt; (2) Edgar Shaw); (2) Malera⁷ Gee (mar. Leroy Collins). (d) Sarah⁶ Gee, b. 1834; mar. Brice Peteete and had: (1) David⁷ Peteete, (2) Brice⁷ Peteete, (3) James⁷ Peteete, and (4) Elizabeth⁷ Peteete. (e) William H.⁶ Gee, b. 1842.
- vii Mary Winn⁵ Gee, b. Jan. 24, 1797; d. Sept. 30, 1847.
- viii James Hicks⁵ Gee, b. Mar. 30, 1799 in Va.; d. July 27, 1883. Moved with parents to Williamson Co., Tenn. according to family records; enlisted as fifer in a Tenn. Militia regiment in the War of 1812 and was in the

battle of New Orleans. He mar. near Florence, Ala., on Nov. 7, 1826, Ann Warren Hawkins, b. Dec. 22, 1806; d. Jan. 29, 1883, a native of Maryland, dau. of General Caleb and Margaret S. (Warren) Hawkins, and afterwards lived in Carroll Co., Tenn., where his family was listed in the 1850 census. In 1859 he removed his family to Greenville, Tex. Issue:

- a Mary McLellan⁶ Gee, b. Nov. 7, 1827; mar. (1) a Mr. Bethell and; (2) a Mr. Dagley.
- b Henry⁶ Gee, b. Aug. 10, 1829; d. Aug. 12, 1829.
- c Francis Marien⁶ Gee, b. Aug. 10, 1829; mar. a Miss Brazil.
- d Margaret Shropshire⁶ Gee, b. Feb. 12, 1831; mar. (1) a Mr. Fitch; and (2) a Mr. Scott.
- e Pleasant Henderson⁶ Gee, b. Apr. 25, 1833; d. May 24, 1845.
- f James Cowan⁶ Gee, b. Jan. 20, 1835; d. Jan. 31, 1881; mar. Agnes Lewis and had issue: (1) Charles⁷ Gee. (2) Ashley⁷ Gee. (3) Corinne⁷ Gee. (4) Lucy⁷ Gee, mar. a Mr. Clegg.
- g Caleb Hawkins⁶ Gee, b. Dec. 11, 1836; d. Jan. 23, 1861.
- h William Henry⁶ Gee, b. Dec. 11, 1836; d. June, 1900; mar. a Miss Denison.
- i Martha Ann⁶ Gee, b. Jan. 25, 1839; mar. a Mr. Robertson.
- j Thomas Jefferson⁶ Gee, b. Apr. 27, 1841; d. Nov. 4, 1900; mar. a Miss Denison and had issue: (1) Herbert⁷ Gee. (2) James⁷ Gee. (3) Annie⁷ Gee, mar. a Mr. Schooxlover. (4) Bernie⁷ Gee. (5) Thomas Jefferson⁷ Gee, Jr. (6) Florine⁷ Gee. (7) Denison⁷ Gee. (8) Vinnie⁷ Gee.
- k Robert Brown⁶ Gee, b. June 14, 1843; d. Apr. 20, 1925; mar. a Miss Crawford and issue: (1) Luther⁷ Gee. (2) Henry⁷ Gee.
- l Lucy Ann⁶ Gee, b. Oct. 23, 1845; d. Oct. 1931; mar. I. N. Harrison and had issue: (1) Laida⁷ Harrison, mar. a Mr. Rogers. (2) Malcolm⁷ Harrison. (3) I. N.⁷ Harrison,

Jr. (4) Ethel⁷ Harrison, mar. a Mr. Sherman.

m John Monroe⁶ Gee, b. Nov. 25, 1847; d. Feb. 29, 1928; mar. Maggie Clark and had issue: (1) Raymond C.⁷ Gee, an officer of the Fort Worth National Bank. (2) Aubrey⁷ Gee. (3) James Monroe⁷ Gee, Jr.

n Alexander Hamilton⁶ Gee, b. Dec. 25, 1849; d. Nov., 1933, a prominent banker of Greenville; mar. Nettie Harrison and had issue: (1) Homer W.⁷ Gee. (2) Werta⁷ Gee. (3) Vera⁷ Gee, mar. a Mr. Hellings.

ix Elizabeth Ann⁵ Gee, b. Oct. 13, 1801.

x William Blount⁵ Gee, b. Nov. 17, 1803.

3 Charles⁴ Gee, b. cir. 1759; mar. on Sept. 15, 1789, Lizzie Skinner (*O. F. S.*).

4 Sarah⁴ Gee, mar. a Mr. Barry.

II WILLIAM³ GEE

William³ Gee (Charles², Charles¹), born circa 1727, appears on the Lunenburg tithe list first in 1749 for one tithe. He married Tabitha, daughter of John Ingram, as indicated in the latter's will, probated in Brunswick in 1763. He was a vestryman of Cumberland Parish from 1761 to 1768. At a vestry meeting held on November 22, 1768, this entry was made: "Thomas Chambers, Gent., is chosen as vestryman in the room of William Gee, Gent., who has removed to Brunswick." (*C. P.*, p. 410). William Gee was one of the patriots from Brunswick County who rendered service during the Revolution by giving supplies, transporting the sick, provisions and guns. (7 *Tyler's Q.*, 111). In the will of William Gee, dated October 11, 1796, probated in Brunswick on January 23, 1797, testator mentions the following: son John Gee; son-in-law Ephraim Parham; dau. Mary Collier; granddaughters, Tabitha Rives and Judith Rives; daughter Susan Rosser; son William Gee; daughter Penelope Porter; daughter Bridget Davis; son Joshua Gee; daughter Elizabeth Harrison; son James Gee; wife Tabitha Gee; daughters Nancy Gee and Patsy Gee; executors sons John Gee and William Gee. (*W. B.* 6, p. 73). The will of Tabitha Gee was dated and probated in 1817, in which she mentions the same children, with the omission of sons William Gee and James Gee; but mentions daughters Nancy

Ferguson and Patsy Porter, who evidently had married since their father's death. It was doubtless the son William Gee, who, in his will, probated in Brunswick in 1798, mentions wife Priscilla Gee and brother John Gee. The Joshua Gee listed in the 1820 census in Orange County, Va., who went to Davidson County, Tenn., where he died in 1850, aged 83, was no doubt the son of William³ Gee. On May 26, 1820, a deed was recorded in Brunswick County from Wilson Gee and wife Rebecca to John Gee, conveying wife Rebecca Gee's interest in a tract of 220 acres on Meher-rin River at Gee's Bridge conveyed by William Gee the Elder to son James Gee, "the said Rebecca Gee being one of the five joint heirs of Parthenia Parham, dec'd., who was one of the ten joint heirs of the said James Gee above-mentioned who is also now dec'd." Evidently this son James⁴ Gee died without issue and it was his sister Parthenia⁴ Gee who married on November 23, 1778, Ephraim Parham (son of Lewis) and had daughter Rebecca⁵ Parham, who married (1) John Turbyfill and (2) Wilson Gee, on December 22, 1808 (*Bwk. Mar. Reg.*).

III NEAVIL³ (Nevil) GEE

Neavil³ Gee (Charles², Charles¹), born circa 1729, first appears on the Lunenburg tithe list in 1752 for one tithe. In October 1759, Charles Gee, Sr., of Sussex County, conveyed to his son Neavil Gee of Lunenburg County, 266 acres, part of a tract in Lunenburg on branches of Crooked Run, adjoining Booker, Cocke, Ragsdale and Edlow (*D. B.* 5, p. 525). In 1764 he was on the tithe list for 300 acres, in 1783 for 9 whites and 5 blacks, and in 1767 he was appointed to procession land. He married probably a Miss Lucas, as there is a tradition of a Lucas connection in this branch of the family. In his will, dated June 19, 1804, probated July 12, 1804, Neavil Gee mentions: daughter Nancy Bowers, 2 negroes; "to my dau. Nancy's dau. Patsy Jefferson"; son Jesse Gee, property in his possession since he has lived in Kentucky and \$1,000; son Jones Gee; daughter Amey Andrews; daughter-in-law Catherine Gee and her four daughters, Letty, Elizabeth, Dolly and Nancy; son George Gee; son Lucas Gee; son Neavil Gee; son James Gee of Kentucky; son Reuben Gee; granddaughter Elizabeth S. Andrews, daughter of Drury Andrews;

executors sons Jones Gee and Lucas Gee (*Lunenburg W. B.* 6, p. 88). Issue:

- 1 Charles⁴ Gee, b. cir. 1755. Miss Maud Gee states that there has always been a tradition that Neavil³ Gee had a son not mentioned in his will, the oldest son who had already been given his inheritance, named Charles Gee, who was called "Powder-face" to distinguish him from others by the same name, because of a gun-powder explosion in the Revolutionary service that blackened his face. He appears on the tax list in 1782 for 144 acres, and by 1797 for 504 acres. He mar. on Mar. 12, 1787, Sally Wilson, Jesse Gee sec. (*O. F. S.*). But this was probably his second marriage. Issue:

- i James⁵ Gee. A James Gee (son of Charles) is on tax list in 1797 and cannot be accounted for unless he was a son of this Charles Gee by a former marriage, and Miss Maud's chart shows that he had a son James and also the others here indicated.
- ii Charles⁵ Gee.
- iii Wilson⁵ Gee, b. cir. 1788; mar. on Dec. 22, 1808, the widow Rebecca Turbyfill, née Parham, as previously noted. Issue, among others: (a) Wilson Parham⁶ Gee, b. 1817; d. 1852; mar. Ann W. Rainey (*O. F. S.*), and was listed in the 1850 census in Union Co., S. C., with son: (1) Peterson⁷ Gee, age 8. He became a widower and about 1843 mar. in Union Co., S. C., Elizabeth Gilliam. His brother, Peterson P. Gee, also went to Union Co. A descendant, Dr. Wilson Gee, has published a pamphlet on this Union Co., S. C., branch, and it is not proposed here to attempt to duplicate his excellent monograph. Suffice it to say in passing that many of that branch have won distinction in the field of education. Besides Dr. Gee himself, of the U. of Va., a prolific author and nationally known as a rural economist, may be mentioned Prof. James G. Gee, of Huntsville, Tex., and Nathaniel Gist Gee.
- iv Minerva⁵ Gee.
- v Judith⁵ Gee.

- vi Everard W.⁵ Gee, b. 1800; mar. (*O. F. S.*) on Mar. 27, 1828, Rebecca C.⁵ Gee (Thomas⁴, Henry³, Charles²), b. 1796 and had issue:
- a Robert P.⁶ Gee.
 - b Charles⁶ Gee, of near Roncevert, W. Va.
 - c Carrie⁶ Gee, of Blackstone, Va.
 - d Joseph⁶ Gee, of Williamsburg, W. Va.
 - e Thomas⁶ Gee.
 - f James⁶ Gee.
 - g Edward Crymes⁶ Gee (1837—93), a physician of Lochleven, Va., mar. in 1859 Frances, dau. of Garner Webb, and had issue: (1) Nannie B.⁷ Gee, mar. (1) W. A. Jones, (2) E. S. Watkins. (2) Hattie⁷ Gee, d. in infancy. (3) Everett Webb⁷ Gee, a physician of Richmond, of whom there is a long sketch in *Cyc. of Va. Biog.* (IV, 301); mar. in 1866 Virginia A. Webb and had children: (a) William Webb⁸ Gee, b. 1893. (b) Margaret⁸ Gee, b. 1897; d. 1901. (c) M. Virginia⁸ Gee, b. 1903. (4) Etta May⁷ Gee, mar. W. C. Winn. (5) Jesse E.⁷ Gee, mar. Dr. T. C. Harris. (6) Robert E.⁷ Gee. (7) John William⁷ Gee, a M. E. preacher. (8) Tunis Thomas⁷ Gee. (9) Frank A.⁷ Gee.
- 2 Nancy⁴ Gee, mar. a Mr. Bowers and had dau.: (i) Patsy⁵ Bowers, who mar. a Mr. Jefferson. Field Jefferson, uncle of the President, lived in Lunenburg Co., where he was a member of the County Court (1749—52) and a vestryman of Cumberland Parish (1749—57) (*O. F. S. & C. P.*).
- 3 Jesse⁴ Gee, b. cir. 1759, as his father was tithed for him first in 1775. He appears to have mar. Eliz., dau. of John Sanford (*S. R.*). He went to Kentucky and in 1802 he and one Moses Kirkpatrick signed the bond as constable for Thomas, father of Abraham Lincoln, in Cumberland Co., Ky. (*Reg. of Ky. St. Hist. Soc.*, XXVI, 171).
- 4 Jones⁴ Gee, b. cir. 1760; mar. Mary, probably the dau. of John Ragsdale, who mentions a dau. Mary Gee in his will prob. in 1790 (*C. P.*). This Mary (Ragsdale) Gee had sons Drury Gee and Benjamin Gee (*S. R.*). Jones Gee lived in

Mecklenburg Co., where he was on the tax list in 1782. In the mar. bond of James S. Gee to Nancy Gee in Mecklenburg Co., Va., dated Nov. 10, 1797, Jones Gee was security and probably the father of the bride, as the names of her children suggest. Jones Gee had a dau. Lucy Gee, who mar. in Mecklenburg Co., on Feb. 28, 1803, William Drumright (*C. P.*). In the nuncupative will of Jones Gee, prob. in Claiborne Co., Miss., on Sept. 27, 1824, and prob. in Mecklenburg Co., Va., on Sept. 19, 1825, testator mentions brother Lucas Gee (*C. P.*).

- 5 Amey⁴ Gee, mar. Drury Andrews and had issue: (i) Elizabeth S.⁵ Andrews. (ii) Lucy⁵ Andrews, (probably), whose mar. bond to Robert Evans, dated Mar. 16, 1803, was signed by Drury Andrews as security (*O. F. S.*).
- 6 William⁴ Gee, mar. on Dec. 12, 1787, in Mecklenburg Co., Caty Jones, Verney Andrews sec. (*C. P.*). He was on the Lunenburg tax list next to Nevil Gee up to 1798, but disappears soon thereafter and his father's will indicates that he died before 1804. The will of his widow, Catherine Gee, was dated Dec. 31, 1820, prob. in Lunenburg on June 14, 1830, in which she mentions dau. Lettice Gee; dau. Nancy De Graffenreidt; "interest in estate of my sister Peggy Jones"; William De Graffenreidt, a dau. of sister Peggy Jones; grandsons William Jones Allen, Robert H. Allen and Washington Lafayette Allen; granddaughters Dorothy Allen, exr. John Allen (*W. B.* 10, p. 65). Jones Allen mar., on Nov. 21, 1806, Dorothy⁵ Gee, dau. of William⁴ and Catherine (Jones) Gee, and had, among others, a son, Col. Robert H. Allen, b. 1817, whose descendants are traced at some length in *O. F. S.*, where there is also an interesting sketch of the De Graffenreidt family.
- 7 George⁴ Gee. The only Gee listed in North Carolina in the 1790 census, besides James Gee in Cumberland Co. and the several identified ones in Halifax and Northampton, was George Gee in Chatham Co. A record at the N. C. Hist. Com. shows that this George Gee was b. in 1766 and d. in 1848, and had, among others, a son William Gee and a daughter. There were only two George Gees in Virginia prior to 1800, so far as the

records show—the son of Neavil³ Gee and Henry³ Gee respectively. Only one George Gee, however, appears on the tax list, and that one is on the earliest extant list in 1782 and continuously thereafter until 1810, always near Henry³ Gee, and the latter appoints his son George Gee exr. of his will, thus indicating that this son probably lived near-by. And Henry³ Gee is tithed for son George Gee in 1775, so that this George, who was then over 16, could not have been b. in 1766.

The 1830 census for Chatham Co., N. C., lists George Gee, William Gee and John M. Gee. The 1850 census lists: George Gee, age 45; Nancy Gee, 46; Joseph W. Gee, 23; Samuel T. Gee, 20; David Gee, 17; James N. Gee, 14; and Mary Gee, 8. George Gee, age 45, no doubt was a son of George⁴ Gee (Nevil³), and either had another older son, Nevil Gee, or the son James N. was called Nevil, as Samuel Gee and Nevil Gee enlisted in Confederate Army from Chatham Co. in 1862 (*N. C. Conf. Troops I*, 159). Mr. J. E. Gee has supplied a chart of the line from John M.⁵ Gee (George⁴, Nevil³), b. Jan. 7, 1801; d. Mar. 5, 1870; mar. Phoebe Brewer, in 1821 moved to Hardeman Co., Tenn., and had issue:

a George⁶ Gee, d. a Federal prisoner in 1864.

b Nathan⁶ Gee, moved to Sunset, Tex.

c Wiley⁶ Gee, mar. Amelia Hatch and had issue: (1) Lafayette⁷ Gee. (2) John⁷ Gee. (3) James⁷ Gee. (4) Madden⁷ Gee. (5) Printess E.⁷ Gee. (6) Lala⁷ Gee. (7) Ada⁷ Gee. (8) Mossie⁷ Gee. (9) Opha⁷ Gee. (10) Carrye⁷ Gee. (11) Gracie⁷ Gee.

d James⁶ Gee, b. July 27, 1828; d. June 4, 1856; mar. Nancy Casey, b. July 28, 1830; d. Sept. 28, 1921, and had issue:

(1) Wiseman T.⁷ Gee, b. Apr. 16, 1852; d. Apr. 18, 1931; mar. Mary Elizabeth Dorris, b. Oct. 28, 1860; d. June 11, 1918, and had issue: (a) W. M.⁸ Gee. (b) B. M.⁸ Gee. (c) George⁸ Gee, dec'd. (d) James E.⁸ Gee. (e) John B.⁸ Gee. (f) Lucye Ella⁸ Gee, mar. H. L. Hadley. (g) Lenna V.⁸ Gee, mar. G. T. Webb. (h) Lala Lee⁸ Gee, dec'd.

- (2) Elizabeth⁷ Gee, mar. J. R. Cooksey.
 - e Ruth⁶ Gee, mar. James Siler.
 - f Willie⁶ Gee, mar. James Lambert.
 - g Nellie⁶ Gee, mar. Christopher Ammons.
- 8 Lucas⁴ Gee, was a member of the Lunenburg County Court in 1811, 1813, and 1817. Benjamin Tomlinson, son of Col. Benj. Tomlinson, who was long vestryman of Cumberland Parish, mar. in 1814 Nancy Gee, and in his will, prob. in 1818, appoints Lucas Gee and Reubin Gee exrs. It is probable that this Nancy Gee was a dau. of Lucas Gee. In the will of Lucas Gee, dated Oct. 23, 1817, and prob. Feb. 20, 1820, he appoints his bro. Jones Gee and his sons Sack P. Gee and William L. Gee exrs. (*C. P.*).
- 9 Neavel⁴ Gee, mar. in Mecklenburg Co., Va., Elizabeth, dau. of George Andrews, bond dated July 19, 1797, with a note from Neavil Gee, father of the groom (*C. P.*). In his will, dated Jan. 16, 1819, prob. Mar. 12, 1819, Neavel Gee mentions wife Elizabeth Gee and sons William O. Gee, Alfred Gee, Claiborne Gee and Neavel Gee; exrs., son George L. Gee and bro. Lucas Gee (*Lunenburg W. B.* 8, p. 37). Issue:
- i William Oliver⁵ Gee, went to Maury Co., Tenn. and d. in 1840. He mar. Nancy Knott (d. 1876) on Oct. 10, 1821 (*O. F. S.*). Issue:
 - a Sallie Ann⁶ Gee, mar. William Pennington.
 - b Margueritte⁶ Gee, mar. S. E. Williams.
 - c Roburtt⁶ Gee, mar. Lee Smithson.
 - d James Lucas⁶ Gee, who had, among others, sons James Lucas⁷ Gee, Jr., and Frank L.⁷ Gee, both of Franklin, Tenn., the latter having supplied the information as to the lineage in Tenn.
 - e Andrew Barton⁶ Gee.
 - f William Knott⁶ Gee.
 - g George⁶ Gee.
 - ii Alfred D.⁵ Gee, mar. Nancy Coleman Edmonson, moved to Independence, Washington Co., Tex., where Texas Independence was signed and where Old Baylor University was located, at which institution most of his children were educated. Issue:

- a Neville⁶ Gee.
- b George L.⁶ Gee, mar. Malissia Carrington, and had issue: (1) Charles L.⁷ Gee. (2) Lilly⁷ Gee, mar. a Mr. Withers. (3) Freeman⁷ Gee. (4) Nancy⁷ Gee.
- c William Claiborne⁶ Gee.
- d Richard⁶ Gee.
- e James B.⁶ Gee, mar. Adeline, dau. of Thomas J. Allcarn and sister of the wives of two of his brothers. By a 2nd mar. he had a son Fletcher⁷ Gee.
- f Madison L.⁶ Gee, mar. Emma Jones and had son Frank⁷ Gee.
- g Leonard Grace⁶ Gee, a Confederate veteran, as were doubtless most of his bros., mar. Mary Allcarn, and had issue:
 - (1) Eula⁷ Gee, mar. Dr. Albert Mouzon Gantt, of La Porte, Tex., and has daus.: (a) Eula Gee⁸ Gantt. (b) Alberta Mouzon⁸ Gantt.
 - (2) Mary Howard⁷ Gee, mar. John Prest-ridge Wallace, of Dallas.
 - (3) Anne Highland⁷ Gee, mar. Arthur Allen Vardell, of Dallas, and has issue: (a) Alliene⁸ Vardell. (b) Arthur Allen⁸ Vardell, Jr. (c) Malcolm Bell⁸ Vardell. (d) Highland Gee⁸ Vardell.
- h John Wharton⁶ Gee, mar. Emmaline Allcarn, and had issue: (1) Addie⁷ Gee. (2) Archie⁷ Gee. (3) Frank⁷ Gee. (4) Era⁷ Gee.
- i Elizabeth⁶ Gee, mar. a Mr. Parsons or Persons.
- j Courtenay Ann⁶ Gee, mar. C. A. Whitaker, of Houston.
- iii Claiborne⁵ Gee, was listed in the 1830 census for Williamson Co., Tenn., with 5 minor children and 17 slaves. On his tombstone in Mt. Pleasant Cemetery in Maury Co., Tenn. is this inscription: "Claiborne Gee (Lunenburg Co., Va.) Oct. 18, 1805—Mch. 15, 1845" (*Acklin's Tombstones, Inscs. & Hist. MSS.*, p. 253). Among his children were daus. Alice⁶ Gee, who mar. Clark Tindall; and Mary⁶ Gee, who mar. a Mr. Fleming.

- iv Neavel A.⁵ Gee, went to Washington Co., Tex.
- 10 James⁴ Gee, mar. Lucy Bugg of Mecklenburg Co., Va., bond dated Feb. 6, 1797, John Bugg sec., note from Neavil Gee, father of the groom, wit. Jones and Mary Gee (*C. P. & S. Nottingham's Mecklenburg Co., Va. Marriages*). He moved to Monroe Co., Ky., and, among others, had issue:
 - i Jefferson⁵ Gee, went to Plano, Tex., and had:
 - (a) William Gee, of McKinney, Tex.
 - ii Sack H.⁵ Gee, of Bowling Green, Ky., had issue: (a) Bugg⁶ Gee. (b) Ellen⁶ Gee. (c) Donna⁶ Gee. (d) Cora⁶ Gee. (e) Tolbert⁶ Gee.
 - iii —⁵ Gee, mar. a Mr. Kirkpatrick, of Monroe Co., Ky., and among her descendants is a grandson, Dr. Andrews, of Floydada, Tex.
 - iv James Pennington⁵ Gee, had a son John Jefferson⁶ Gee, who had issue: (1) Louis Clyde⁷ Gee, a contributor of data on this line, who came from Kentucky to Texas in 1887, for 25 years was Supt. of schools in Greenville, and is now a professor at Wesley College. (2) Nora⁷ Gee, mar. a Mr. Welker, of Van Alstyne, Tex. (3) —⁷ Gee, mar. Frank Silvey of San Antonio.
 - v John Bugg⁵ Gee, b. June 20, 1801, in Monroe Co., Ky., mar. Anna Sims on June 8, 1820, and had issue, all of whom except Sack P. Gee lived and died in Monroe Co., Ky.
 - a William James⁶ Gee, b. Feb. 13, 1822; mar. about 1843, Mary Newell, d. about 1856, and had issue:
 - (1) Alfred Barton⁷ Gee, b. 1844; mar. Elizabeth Kerr, lived at Tompkinsville, Ky., as did most of his brothers and sisters and had, among others, sons: (a) Thomas⁸ Gee. (b) William⁸ Gee. (c) Frank⁸ Gee.
 - (2) Ann⁷ Gee, mar. Winston Bailey; no issue.
 - (3) Nannie⁷ Gee, mar. Milton Boyles and had issue: (a) U. G.⁸ Boyles, mar. Leann Biggerstaff. (b) Roxie⁸ Boyles, mar. Elvin Rush. (c) J. D.⁸ Boyles, mar. Nannie Bushong and has sons:

- (i) Marshall⁹ Boyles and (ii) Maurice⁹ Boyles; (d) Nona⁸ Boyles. (e) Newell⁸ Boyles.
- (4) John Robert Bugg⁷ Gee, went to East Texas; mar. — and had issue: (a) Burton⁸ Gee. (b) Harry⁸ Gee. (c) Maud⁸ Gee, mar. a Mr. Hicks, of Benton, Ark. (d) Minda⁸ Gee.
- (5) Artemia⁷ Gee, b. 1854; mar. Turner Halsell, of Livingston, Tenn.
William James⁶ Gee mar. (2) Mary Ann Monroe on Dec. 12, 1858, and had issue:
- (6) Reuben Monroe⁷ Gee, b. Dec. 23, 1859; mar. Mary Kerr.
- (7) Elizabeth⁷ Gee, b. Dec. 8, 1862; mar. Dr. T. H. Bedford on Nov. 28, 1886, and had issue: (a) George⁸ Bedford, b. 1888; mar. a Miss Finley. (b) Frank⁸ Bedford, b. 1891; mar. a Miss Finley. (c) Ollie⁸ Bedford, mar. Roscoe Finley. (d) Ernestine⁸ Bedford, b. 1898; mar. Walter Stephens. (e) Martha⁸ Bedford.
- (8) Louisa⁷ Gee, b. Dec. 16, 1864; mar. L. T. Moore on Feb. 3, 1884, and has issue: (a) Nettie⁸ Moore. (b) Nellie⁸ Moore, mar. Fent Davis. (c) May⁸ Moore. (d) Oliver⁸ Moore. (e) Orpha⁸ Moore. (f) Mattie⁸ Moore.
- (9) Susan⁷ Gee, (1867—1931), single.
- (10) Sack Bedford⁷ Gee, b. Feb. 16, 1869, moved to North Texas in 1891 and in 1925 came to Amarilla, Tex. He mar. on July 9, 1914, Iddye Goodwin, who d. Jan. 5, 1928, and has issue: (a) Lita Mae⁸ Gee, b. Nov. 23, 1915; d. in infancy. (b) Ed Wilson⁸ Gee, b. Dec. 11, 1918.
- (11) William Edward⁷ Gee, b. Oct. 12, 1872, moved from Kentucky to northwest Texas in 1891 and since 1899 has lived at Amarillo. He is a prominent attorney and former district judge, and it is to him that we are indebted for the record of the descent from John Bugg⁶ Gee. He mar. (1) Mattie Free-

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
THE JOURNAL OF THE

man on Dec. 25, 1899. She d. Mar. 11, 1918. He mar. (2) Winona Glass, on Apr. 12, 1927, and has issue: (a) John Monroe⁸ Gee, b. Feb. 10, 1928. *W. I. 221*

b Lucy⁶ Gee, mar. William Williams and had issue: (1) T.⁷ Williams, mar. Belle Whitesides, and lived at Wellington, Tex. (2) Alice⁷ Williams, mar. James Polk Stephens and had issue: (a) Zora⁸ Stephens, mar. a Mr. Coe. (b) T.⁸ Stephens. (c) B.⁸ Stephens. (d) Della⁸ Stephens, mar. (1) a Mr. Coe and (2) a Mr. Hamilton.

c Elizabeth⁶ Gee, mar. John Hutchins and had issue: (1) Tol⁷ Hutchins, mar. a Miss McMillin. (2) Oliver⁷ Hutchins, mar. a Miss Martin. (3) Eliza⁷ Hutchins, mar. Rice Maxey. (4) Ann⁷ Hutchins, mar. Black McMillin, and among her children is Mrs. A. T. Cole of Clarendon, Tex.

d Hall S.⁶ Gee, single.

e Mary⁶ Gee, mar. John McMillin, the father of Gov. Benton McMillan, of Tenn., by a former marriage.

f Sarah⁶ Gee, single.

g Sack J.⁶ Gee, mar. Susan Maxey, and went to Johnson Co., Tex., about 1870. Issue: (1) Lou⁷ Gee, d. 1934, single. (2) Sandy⁷ Gee. (3) T. D.⁷ Gee, lives at Estelline, Tex. (4) Mattie⁷ Gee, mar. Dr. W. E. Menifee of Cleburn, Tex. (5) John⁷ Gee.

h Almarinda⁶ Gee, single.

i John Bugg⁶ Gee, Jr., mar. — and has, among others, a dau.: (1) Sarah⁷ Gee, mar. a Mr. Gray, of Tompkinsville, Ky.

j Thornton H.⁶ Gee, mar. Ella Williams and had dau. (1) Anna⁷ Gee, mar. Omar Landrum.

11 Reuben⁴ Gee, b. Mar. 26, 1782; mar. on Jan. 1, 1800, Jane⁴ Gee, b. Dec. 4, 1783, dau. of Jesse³ Gee (Charles²) and had issue (S. R.):

i Charles Neavil⁵ Gee, b. Aug. 31, 1801, was a Justice of the County Court of Lunenburg in 1835 (O. F. S.).

ii Peter⁵ Gee, b. Nov. 16, 1803; d. Jan. 22, 1883; mar. Mary Ann Moore, of Petersburg, Va.,

sister of Col. O. J. Moore. Peter Gee, with Col. Moore and his cousins Thomas Gee and William Gee, went from Petersburg to Middleton, Carroll Co., Miss., in 1841, and engaged in merchandising in partnership with Col. Moore, but later became a planter. This William Gee had a son, Joseph Luther Gee, who mar. Sarah Townsend and had children: (a) Cornelia Gee, mar. John McDaniel; (b) William A. Gee, mar. (1) a Miss Harvey and (2) Hattie Finch; (c) Thomas Luther Gee, mar. a Miss Lou Hays and had son Vince Allen Gee; (d) Joshua Gee. Many of their descendants still live in Carroll Co. Issue of Peter⁵ and Sarah-Ann (Moore) Gee:

- a Joseph J.⁶ Gee, b. Sept. 11, 1834; d. Feb. 18, 1914; mar. Charlie Augusta Kimbrough on Dec. 3, 1868. He was one of the most outstanding members of the Gee family, but as his career has already been adequately recorded in easily accessible publications, as in the *Biog. & Hist. Memoirs of Miss.* and W. F. Hamilton's *Annals of Carroll County*, it is not proposed here to more than advert to the salient points thereof. He enlisted in the Confederate Army as Lieutenant in the 4th Miss. Reg. in 1861, was soon promoted Captain and participated in the engagements at Fort Henry and Fort Donaldson, Tenn. His regiment was captured and thereafter he spent eight months in prison on Johnson's Island. After an exchange the regiment was reorganized and Capt. Gee was promoted Major. On May 18, 1862, Major Gee, with his detachment, was again captured, but after a short time was exchanged, was on duty at Mobile, and when Sherman began his march through Georgia he was assigned to daily skirmishing. He was later with his regiment at the bloody charge at Franklin, Tenn., and then on to Nashville. He was finally promoted Lieutenant Colonel. After the war Col. Gee operated a large mercantile establishment at Carrollton, Miss., and accumulated a comfortable fortune.

The firm is still operated by his descendants. Col. Gee and most of his descendants were communicants of Grace Episcopal Church. Issue:

- (1) Charles Joseph⁷ Gee, b. Oct. 25, 1869, is a planter and banker and on Sept. 8, 1903, mar. Nora Blanding Haman and has issue: (a) Mary Augusta⁸ Gee, b. Sept. 19, 1904. (b) Margaret Blanding⁸ Gee, b. Nov. 16, 1907. (c) Florence Adelaide⁸ Gee, b. Apr. 28, 1911. (d) Josephine⁸ Gee, b. Sept. 11, 1912. (e) Charles J.⁸ Gee, Jr., b. July 9, 1917.
- (2) Mary Charlotte⁷ Gee, b. May 31, 1872; d. Sept. 23, 1901; mar. James M. Ray, on Nov. 21, 1895, and had issue:
 - (a) Mildred⁸ Ray, b. July 4, 1897; mar. Douglas McQueen, on Dec. 3, 1920, and has son Douglas⁹ McQueen, Jr., b. Jan. 23, 1923.
 - (b) Charles Gee⁸ Ray, b. Jan. 14, 1899; mar. Caroline Hull, on Nov. 3, 1920, and has issue: (i) Caroline⁹ Ray, b. Oct. 16, 1921. (ii) Mary Gee⁹ Ray, b. July 12, 1922. (iii) Charles Gee⁹ Ray, Jr., b. Feb. 22, 1925. (iv) Charlotte Anne⁹ Ray, b. Sept. 11, 1928.
- (3) Orman Kimbrough⁷ Gee, b. Sept. 1, 1874, also a planter and banker; mar. on June 10, 1902, Riesie Gillespie, who has contributed the lineage from Peter Gee. Issue:
 - (a) Mary Elizabeth⁸ Gee, b. Feb. 28, 1903; mar. Robert Hart Lake, on Nov. 3, 1924, and has son: (i) Robert H.⁹ Lake, Jr., b. Aug. 24, 1931.
 - (b) Lela Annette⁸ Gee, b. Apr. 7, 1905; mar. on Oct. 4, 1927, Dr. John Fair Lucas, a surgeon of high standing in his profession, and has issue: (i) John F.⁹ Lucas, Jr., b.

- Sept. 1, 1930; (ii) Jeanne Gee⁹ Lucas, b. Feb. 22, 1932.
- (c) Joseph James⁸ Gee, b. Aug. 21, 1907; mar. on Nov. 30, 1929, Anne Ross Strudwick and has dau.: (i) Anne Ross⁹ Gee, b. Mar. 23, 1935.
- (d) Orman K.⁸ Gee, Jr., b. Dec. 7, 1914; mar. Caroline Webb, on Sept. 4, 1936.
- (4) Florence Augusta⁷ Gee, b. Feb. 16, 1877; mar. on June 6, 1900, J. T. Robertson, of Union Springs, Ala., and has a dau.: (a) Florence Gee⁸ Robertson, b. Mar. 2, 1901.
- (5) Clinton Lenier⁷ Gee, b. Sept. 28, 1880; operates the mercantile firm established by his father, mar. Martha Brown, on Dec. 3, 1911, and has issue: (a) Rebecca⁸ Gee, b. Nov. 30, 1912. (b) Stella Hayes⁸ Gee, b. July 4, 1914. (c) Clinton L.⁸ Gee, Jr., b. Mar. 12, 1917. (d) Cora Brown⁸ Gee, b. Aug. 26, 1922. (e) Mary Charlotte⁸ Gee, b. Aug. 31, 1925.
- (6) Stella A.⁷ Gee, b. Jan. 13, 1884, of Birmingham, Ala.
- b Mary Louisa⁶ Gee, b. Feb. 23, 1836; d. Nov. 23, 1892; mar. R. L. Bingham.
- iii Dennis⁵ Gee, b. Mar. 25, 1806. In the will of Jane Gee, dated and prob. in Lunenburg in 1846, she bequeaths all her property to her son Dennis Gee (*W. B.* 13, p. 5).
- iv Jesse John Lucas⁵ Gee, b. Mar. 30, 1809, probably went to Kentucky.
- v Reuben Joshua⁵ Gee, b. Aug. 20, 1811.
- vi Elizabeth Angelina⁵ Gee, b. Sept. 24, 1813. In her will, prob. in 1846 in Mecklenburg Co., Va., she mentions her bro. Dennis Gee and her sister Martha A., wife of William T. M. Holmes (*W. B.* 16, p. 291).
- vii Martha Augustine⁵ Gee, b. May 21, 1816; mar. on Dec. 12, 1836, William T. M. Holmes (*O. F. S.*).
- viii James Benjamin⁵ Gee, b. July 22, 1819.

IV HENRY³ GEE

Henry³ Gee (Charles², Charles¹), born circa 1733. On October 10, 1759, Charles Gee, of Sussex County, conveyed to Henry Gee of Lunenburg County, 266 acres in Lunenburg County, adjoining Booker and Cocke, the land being part of a patent for 800 acres (*D. B.* 5, p. 524). Henry Gee appears on the tithe list in 1764 for 500 acres. In 1767 he was appointed to procession land, and in 1775 he was tithed for son George Gee, apparently then over 16. He was tithed for 10 whites and 10 blacks in 1783, and in 1782 he was on the tax list for 1,000 acres. In his will, dated April 22, 1810, probated March 9, 1815, he bequeaths to wife Elizabeth Gee, during life or widowhood, 11 negroes, land he lived on, furniture, stock and land on Bear's Element, then over to sons George Gee, Henry Gee, Benjamin Gee, Drury Gee and Thomas Gee; to daughter Nancy Gee, negroes; to son Matthew Gee, negroes and land where testator now lives and land on Bear's Element; to daughter Becky Gee, negroes; granddaughter Martha Ragsdale; granddaughter Betsy Jennings Moore; executors sons George Gee and Drury Gee (*Lunenburg W. B.* 7, p. 157). He married (1) Elizabeth Darden and had issue:

- 1 George⁴ Gee, b. cir. 1755. He was taxed for 200 acres in 1782, but is no longer listed in Lunenburg after 1810. He mar. Susan Waller and had issue:

- i Martha⁵ Gee, mar. on Dec. 18, 1792, John Ragsdale (*O. F. S.*). As she was the granddau. mentioned in the will of Henry³ Gee her probable birth date seems to preclude the possibility of her having been the dau. of any but the oldest son. Issue: a dau., Martha Gee⁶ Ragsdale, mar. in 1814, Edmund Estes, Drury Gee, sec. (*O. F. S.*).

- ii Elizabeth Jennings⁵ Gee, b. Apr. 25, 1791; d. Aug. 28, 1869; mar. Elisha Moore, b. Apr. 7, 1786; d. May 20, 1858, bond dated Feb. 3, 1810 (*Lunenburg Mar. Reg.*). That she was a granddau. of Henry³ Gee the will of the latter is conclusive evidence, but that she was a dau. of the son George Gee is established by circumstantial evidence. Her probable birth date practically precludes the possibility of her having been a dau. of

any of the sons except George and Henry, Jr., by the first wife, and besides we have enough data on the families of all the sons by the second wife to prove that Betsy Jennings was not a dau. of any of them, except Nathan who very probably never married. Further, it is known that Betsy Jennings Gee had a bro. James Gee whose nephews about 1846 went from Dinwiddie Co., where they were born, to Taliaferro Co., Ga., where Elisha and Betsy J. (Gee) Moore had previously settled. Now, the Lunenburg tax lists show "James Gee, son of George Gee" as early as 1809, but before 1819 this James is dropped from the list. Only one George Gee appears on the Lunenburg tax list for the whole period 1782—1820. In this connection it appears significant that, beginning in 1819 a James Gee appears on the Dinwiddie list, and continuously thereafter until after 1840. It appears that Henry⁴ Gee, Jr., did not have a son James Gee. Issue of Elisha and Betsy J.⁵ (Gee) Moore, according to Bible:

- a Henry⁶ Moore, b. Oct. 28, 1810.
- b Marian⁶ Moore, b. Oct. 10, 1812.
- c Enos⁶ Moore, b. Jan. 17, 1815; d. July 9, 1882; mar. —, and had, among others:
(1) Elisha Charles⁷ Moore.
- d James Gee⁶ Moore, b. Dec. 13, 1817; d. Feb. 14, 1838.
- e John Peace⁶ Moore, b. Mar. 31, 1820; d. June 1, 1903; mar. Nancy Huckleby, on Dec. 11, 1838, and had issue:
 - (1) Nancy Elizabeth⁷ Moore, b. Dec. 21, 1839.
 - (2) Tillman⁷ Moore, b. Apr. 6, 1843; mar. Cynthia Walker and had issue: (a) John Robert⁸ Moore, b. July 15, 1873; mar. Clara Stone and has children: (i) Emmie V.⁹ Moore, (ii) John Hall⁹ Moore, and (iii) Howard Clair⁹ Moore. (b) Edward B.⁸ Moore, b. Nov. 26, 1875; (c) William Frederick⁸ Moore, b. Nov. 4, 1880, mar. Rosa Stone and has dau.: (i) Ola Elizabeth⁹ Moore,

- who mar. Felix House and has son: (a) Frederick Walker¹⁰ House, b. Oct. 15, 1935.
- f Jessie⁶ Moore, b. Oct. 4, 1822; d. Oct. 15, 1913; mar. — and had children: (1) Frances⁷ Moore, (2) Mary⁷ Moore, and (3) Thornton⁷ Moore.
- g Joseph V.⁶ Moore, b. Nov. 10, 1824; d. May 1903; mar. — and had children: (1) Georgia⁷ Moore, (2) Josie⁷ Moore, (3) "Queen"⁷ Moore, (4) Emma⁷ Moore, (5) Lillie⁷ Moore, (6) George B.⁷ Moore, and (7) Victor G.⁷ Moore.
- h Benjamin F.⁶ Moore, b. June 27, 1827.
- i David Anderson⁶ Moore, b. July 16, 1829; mar. — and had children: (1) Mary⁷ Moore, (2) Frances⁷ Moore, (3) Leila⁷ Moore, (4) Martha⁷ Moore, (5) Ada⁷ Moore, (6) William⁷ Moore, (7) George R.⁷ Moore, (8) Jessie⁷ Moore, (9) Walter B.⁷ Moore, and (10) Benjamin H.⁷ Moore.
- j George Hiram⁶ Moore, b. June 21, 1831; d. Mar. 14, 1857.
- k Elisha Coleman⁶ Moore, b. July 22, 1834; d. Apr. 29, 1884; mar. — and had children: (1) Olenza⁷ Moore, (2) Bennie⁷ Moore, (3) Orin⁷ Moore, (4) Marion⁷ Moore, (5) Gee⁷ Moore, (6) Ivey⁷ Moore, and (7) Harmon⁷ Moore.
- l Elizabeth⁶ Moore, b. July 22, 1834.
- iii James⁵ Gee, went to Dinwiddie Co., Va., about 1819. He mar. Rebecca — (probably Vaughn) and had issue:
- a Charles William⁶ Gee, b. in 1825, near Petersburg, Va., went to Taliaferro Co., Ga., about 1846, whither his Moore kinsmen had preceded him. He mar. Mary Caroline Bowman, b. Mar. 29, 1827; d. July 10, 1907, and had issue:
- (1) Emmie Frances⁷ Gee, b. 1856; d. July 31, 1929; mar. on Oct. 14, 1872, Arthur Gray Dickinson.
- (2) Sallie Lou⁷ Gee, b. June 29, 1862; d. June 15, 1910; mar. (1) on Feb. 3, 1878, Willis J. Hillman, and had dau.: (a) Ethel Gray⁸ Hillman, mar. W. C

Andrews, no issue. She mar. (2) on Dec. 5, 1886, Thomas E. Bristow and had issue: (a) Rebecca⁸ Bristow, mar. in 1909, William V. Bradley and has Wm. V.⁹ Bradley, Jr., b. Jan. 29, 1928. (b) Stacy D.⁸ Bristow, mar. in 1921, Evelyn Allen and has Stacy D.⁹ Bristow, Jr., b. July 13, 1923. (c) Sarah L.⁸ Bristow, mar. in 1918, Thomas D. Wooten and has Saralyn⁹ Wooten, b. Nov. 11, 1919, and Thomas D.⁹ Wooten, Jr., b. Mar. 26, 1925. (d) Mary E.⁸ Bristow, mar. in 1922, William B. Murray and has William B.⁹ Murray, Jr., b. June 29, 1924, and Mary Gray⁹ Murray, b. Oct. 6, 1926. (e) Emmie K.⁸ Bristow, b. Jan. 22, 1902.

- (3) Kate Lovelace⁷ Gee, b. Mar. 27, 1864; d. Sept. 20, 1906; m. on Oct. 31, 1882, William Redden Reid, b. Nov. 12, 1855; d. Mar. 17, 1915, and had issue: (a) William L.⁸ Reid, mar. in 1918, Mary K. Lane. (b) Russell T.⁸ Reid, mar. in 1913 Susie R. Davidson and has: (i) Russell T.⁹ Reid, Jr., b. Feb. 4, 1916, (ii) William R.⁹ Reid, b. Aug. 15, 1919; d. June 5, 1930, and (iii) Martha K.⁹ Reid, b. Mar. 19, 1922. (c) Carolyn E.⁸ Reid, mar. in 1909, Alvin G. Golucke and has: (i) Anna K.⁹ Golucke, b. Aug. 2, 1910. (d) Fred Gee⁸ Reid, b. Feb. 28, 1891. (e) Walter B.⁸ Reid, mar. (1) Virginia Hope, no children, and mar. (2) Mabel — and has: (i) Grace A.⁹ Reid, b. Mar. 11, 1933. (f) Estelle M.⁸ Reid, mar. in 1922 Arthur J. Doggett and has: (i) Ruth C.⁹ Doggett, b. July 4, 1924.

b William Jordon⁶ Gee, b. Sept. 12, 1827; d. Dec. 23, 1896; mar. Sabra Ann Harrell in 1850, followed his older brother to Crawfordville, Ga., where he lived and died. Issue:

- (1) James W.⁷ Gee, b. Jan. 21, 1852, went to Van Buren, Ark., where he left descendants.

- (2) Martha R.⁷ Gee, b. Nov. 30, 1856; d. young.
 - (3) John F.⁷ Gee, b. Sept. 30, 1858; d. young.
 - (4) Mary C.⁷ Gee, b. Aug. 6, 1861; mar. a Mr. Berry.
 - (5) Joseph F.⁷ Gee, b. Feb. 4, 1865; mar. Luna Lovett and has children: (a) Harold⁸ Gee, (b) Forrest⁸ Gee, and (c) Raymond⁸ Gee, all married.
 - (6) Charles William⁷ Gee, b. June 8, 1868, a merchant at Crawfordville; mar. Lena Leuna Rhodes, on July 2, 1891, and have issue: (a) Martha Stephens⁸ Gee, b. Apr. 12, 1892; mar. Dr. E. T. Portwood in 1916 and has children: (i) Warren Thomas⁹ Portwood, b. Aug. 27, 1917, and (ii) Martha Virginia⁹ Portwood, b. Aug. 17, 1919; mar. George C. Nehms in 1936. (b) Caroline Estelle⁸ Gee, b. Dec. 2, 1893; mar. Rem. B. Edwards on Dec. 30, 1920, and has dau.: (i) Carolyn⁹ Edwards, b. 1922; d. 1931. (c) Mary Emma⁸ Gee, b. June 10, 1897; mar. on June 2, 1917, Robert R. Gunn and has son: (i) Uly Samuel⁹ Gunn, II, b. June 4, 1921. (d) Claude Margaret⁸ Gee, b. Jan. 21, 1900; mar. Myles L. Nash in Apr. 1922, and has children: (i) Margaret Ellen⁹ Nash, b. May 23, 1923, and (ii) Lena Shaw⁹ Nash, b. June 6, 1926.
 - (7) Margaret L.⁷ Gee, b. Aug. 28, 1880.
- c Frances⁶ Gee, b. in 1829; mar. Algernon Tucker, of Virginia, and had issue: (1) Emmie⁷ Tucker, mar. Samuel Rhodes and have children: (a) Charles⁸ Rhodes, (b) Frances⁸ Rhodes, (c) Algernon⁸ Rhodes, (d) Ruth⁸ Rhodes, (2) William C.⁷ Tucker, mar. Bunnie Smith and has children: (a) Mattie⁸ Tucker, mar. Dr. Robert Pomer, and (b) Nellie⁸ Tucker, mar. M. T. Gilbert. (3) Willie⁷ Tucker, mar. J. P. Ellington and has son: (a) J. P.⁸ Ellington, Jr. (4) Hattie⁷ Tucker, mar. Will Wood. (5)

Emmie Louise⁷ Tucker, mar. Kenneth⁷ Chapmas.

d Thomas⁶ Gee, d. soon after arrival in Georgia.

- 2 Henry⁴ Gee, Jr., b. cir. 1760. In 1782 he was taxed for 205 acres, but his father was not tithed for him as late as 1775. He mar. Martha Waller and had issue:

- i Nelson W.⁵ Gee, b. 1784; d. 1859; mar. Catherine Byers on Dec. 15, 1806. Pension Office records show that he served in the 6th and 98th Va. Regs., War of 1812, and that he later went to Williamson Co., Tenn. He finally went to Alabama. Issue: (a) Thomas⁶ Gee, (b) Drury⁶ Gee, (c) Martha⁶ Gee, (d) Sarah⁶ Gee, (e) Elizabeth⁶ Gee, mar. Henry Stegall.
- ii Sarah⁵ Gee.
- iii Mary⁵ Gee.
- iv Martha⁵ Gee.
- v Elizabeth⁵ Gee.
- vi Rebecca⁵ Gee, mar. Clement Jackson, on July 23, 1817, Nelson W. Gee, sec. (*O. F. S.*).
- vii Nancy⁵ Gee, mar. on Jan. 8, 1821, Samuel Stegall, Nelson W. Gee, Sec. (*O. F. S.*).
- viii Henry⁵ Gee.
- ix Nathan⁵ Gee, mar. (1) Sarah Mason, and (2) Frances Rolfe.
- x George Washington⁵ Gee, b. Aug. 11, 1811; d. Dec. 28, 1862; mar. Martha Jordon Mason and had issue: (a) Virginia A.⁶ Gee, b. 1841. (b) Henry Mason⁶ Gee, b. 1843. (c) Martha Elizabeth⁶ Gee, b. 1846. Their descendants are traced at some length in *O. F. S.*

Henry³ Gee mar. (2) Elizabeth Green, dau. of John Green, who mentions dau. Elizabeth Jee (Gee) in his will, prob. in 1768 (*Lunenburg W. B.* 2, p. 339). Issue by 2nd wife:

- 3 Nathan⁴ Gee, b. cir. 1768, probably d. before 1810 without issue, as he ceases to appear on tax list and was not mentioned in his father's will. He was security on marriage bond of his brother Benjamin Gee in 1793, and in 1792 for the marriage of his niece Martha Gee to John Ragsdale (*O. F. S.*). On the tax list in 1805 Thomas, Joshua and Nathan Gee are grouped together.

Obviously this Nathan was too old to have been a great-grandson of Charles² and Bridget Gee and all his associations were with the Henry³ Gee family, and the only other Nathan Gees in Lunenburg up to and after that period were two grandsons of this Henry³ Gee.

- 4 Benjamin⁴ Gee, b. cir. 1770; mar. on Feb. 20, 1793, Bridget N.⁴ Gee (Jesse³) (*O. F. S.*). In his will, dated Mar. 1, 1823, prob. Feb. 12, 1827, he mentions wife Bridget N. Gee, daus. Elizabeth S. Smith, Sally Phillips, Jane Street Gee, Martha Gee, Rebekah Neavil Gee, grandson Jesse Gee, granddau. Mary Henry Gee; exrs. David Smith, Drury Gee and Robert Phillips (*Lunenburg W. B.* 9, p. 109). In the will of his widow, Bridget N. Gee, dated Jan. 1, 1848, prob. Aug. 12, 1850, testator mentions daus. Eliz. S. Smith, Sarah Phillips, Jane S. Clark, Martha McKenney and Rebecca N. Moore: grandchildren Jesse Gee and Mary Henry Phillips, formerly Mary Henry Gee; exrs. Jesse C. Clark and John H. McKenney (*Ibid.*, 13, p. 405). Jesse C. Clark mar. Jane S. Gee on Mar. 9, 1829 (*O. F. S.*). The chart shows that the grandchildren above-mentioned were children of Jesse⁵ Gee, who mar. a Miss Harper. Also that the dau. Elizabeth S.⁵ Gee and Jesse C. Clark⁶ had children: Elizabeth Clark, mar. a Mr. Meredith; G. B. Clark, mar. Dora Harris; and M. A. Clark. This Rebecca Neavil⁵ Gee, dau. of Benjamin⁴ and Bridget N.⁴ Gee, mar. on Feb. 15, 1834, Col. Osborn J. Moore, Peter Gee sec. (*O. F. S.*), and this couple went to Carroll Co., Miss., and had issue: (a) Benjamin⁶ Moore. (b) Osborn J.⁶ Moore, Jr. (c) Erasmus⁶ Moore. (d) Ella⁶ Moore, mar. J. T. Lay, about 1860. (d) Laura⁶ Moore, mar. after 1860, Dr. David B. Turner.
- 5 Rebecca⁴ Gee, mar. Chas.⁴ Gee (Jesse³).
- 6 Drury⁴ Gee, apparently a bachelor. In his will, dated and prob. in 1833, he makes bequests to his sister-in-law Bridget N. Gee and her daus. Elizabeth Smith, Sally Phillips, Jane Clark, Martha Gee and Rebecca Gee; to his bro. Thomas Gee's children Nathan Gee, Rebecca Gee and Thomas Gee; to his sister Rebecca Gee's children Jesse H. Gee, Jane Gee and Martha Gee; exrs.

Jesse H. Gee and Nathan Gee (*Lunenburg W. B.* 11, p. 18).

- 7 Joshua⁴ Gee, mar. on Dec. 25, 1800, Patsey Crymes (*O. F. S.*). He appears on tax list in 1805 grouped with Thomas and Nathan Gee, doubtless his brothers. Drury Gee was appointed adm. of estate of Joshua Gee, dec'd., in 1806 (*Lunenburg W. B.* 6, p. 166).
- 8 Matthew⁴ Gee, evidently a bachelor. In his will dated and prob. in 1819, he mentions his niece Martha Estes, wife of Edmund Estes; sister Rebecca Gee, wife of Charles Gee; exrs. cousins Jesse⁴ Gee (Benjamin³) and Charles⁴ Gee (Jesse⁵).
- 9 Nancy⁴ Gee.
- 10 Thomas⁴ Gee, mar. on Dec. 26, 1806, Mourning Crymes, Drury Gee, sec. (*O. F. S.*), and had issue:
 - i Nathan⁵ Gee, b. 1812; mar. Elizabeth McCraw, b. 1816, and had issue: (a) Joshua N.⁶ Gee, mar. Margaret A. Clark and had son: (1) J. N.⁷ Gee, who mar. Lula Anderson and is an attorney at Richmond. (b) Anne B.⁶ Gee, b. 1842; mar. Jesse Jeters. (c) Rebecca⁶ Gee, b. 1844; mar. a Mr. Cheatham. (d) James M.⁶ Gee, b. 1846. (e) Thomas S.⁶ Gee, b. 1847.
 - ii Rebecca C.⁵ Gee, mar. on Mar. 27, 1828, Everard W.⁵ Gee (Charles⁴) (*O. F. S.*).
 - iii Thomas Nevil⁵ Gee, mar. a Miss Clark.

V BENJAMIN³ GEE

Benjamin³ Gee (Charles², Charles¹), born September 10, 1739, godfather John Mason, Jr., and Chaney Tatum, godmother Bridget Tatum (*A. P. R.*). He married Jane Green. He is on the Lunenburg tithe first in 1764. In 1782 he is taxed for 400 acres. In his will, dated March 13, 1815, probated June 8, 1815, he mentions sons Jeremiah Gee and Jesse Gee; daughters Frances Gee and Anney Gee; brother Jesse Gee's line; brother Harry Gee, deceased; son-in-law William Ragsdale; Charles Gee, son of brother Jesse Gee; grandchildren Frances, Elizabeth, Mary, Jane, Joel M., and John Benjamin Ragsdale; executors sons

Jeremiah Gee and Jesse Gee and son-in-law William Ragsdale (*Lunenburg W. B.* 7, p. 183). Issue:

- 1 Mildred⁴ Gee, mar. on Jan. 29, 1794, William Ragsdale, John Ragsdale, sec. She died on Feb. 6, 1815. In the will of this William Ragsdale, prob. in 1824, testator mentions children Joel M. (a justice of the Lunenburg Court in 1852—56), John B., Elizabeth, Mary, Sicily and Jane Ragsdale, and dau. Frances, wife of Washington Maddux. The Ragsdales were prominent in Lunenburg and an excellent sketch of the family may be found in *O. F. S.*
- 2 Anne⁴ Gee.
- 3 Frances⁴ Gee.
- 4 Elizabeth⁴ Gee, mar. on Dec. 20, 1801, William Gee (*O. F. S.*).
- 5 Jeremiah⁴ Gee, mar. in Mecklenburg Co. on Nov. 19, 1804, Patsey Andrews, Varney Andrews sec. (*O. F. S.*). Issue:
 - i Anderson Green⁵ Gee, mar. Susan Love Tisdale and had issue: (a) Mary Elizabeth⁶ Gee, mar. Thomas Nevil⁵ Gee (Jesse⁴, Benjamin³). (b) Edwin⁶ Gee. (c) George Eldred⁶ Gee, mar. Emma Harris and had children: (1) E. Ashley⁷ Gee, (2) Eva Love⁷ Gee, mar. Geo. Overby and has daus.: (a) Lula⁸ Overby and (b) Sadie⁸ Overby, (3) Leon E.⁷ Gee, (4) Martha⁷ Gee, (5) Edward Jordon⁷ Gee, (6) Milton Eula⁷ Gee, mar. Lelia Price and has son: (a) Harris Hill⁸ Gee, and (7) Frank E.⁷ Gee.
 - ii Benjamin Osborne⁵ Gee, mar. Virginia Tanner and had issue: (a) Tennessee⁶ Gee, (b) Martha Coral⁶ Gee, (c) Richard⁶ Gee.
 - iii Lewis Mumford⁵ Gee, mar. Ann Fowlkes, and had issue: (a) Ida⁶ Gee, mar. Archer Coleman. (b) Lewis Armstead⁶ Gee, mar. Mary May, and had children: (1) Myrtle⁷ Gee, (2) Lulie⁷ Gee, (3) Virgie⁷ Gee, (4) Maud⁷ Gee, (5) Stanley⁷ Gee, (6) Bernard⁷ Gee, (7) Howard⁷ Gee, (8) Norman⁷ Gee, (9) William⁷ Gee, (10) Anne⁷ Gee, (11) Edward Lewis⁷ Gee, who mar. Ruth Gary and has dau. Velma⁸ Gee.
 - iv Richard Harrison⁵ Gee.

- v Varney Albert⁵ Gee.
- vi Jeremiah⁵ Gee.
- vii Maurice Lewis⁵ Gee, mar. Mary Gee and had issue: (a) Gertrude Ann⁶ Gee, mar. E. W. Bell. (b) William Bruce⁶ Gee, mar. Nannie Elder.
- viii Permelia Lucas⁵ Gee, mar. Henry G. Hardy in 1833 (*O. F. S.*).
- ix Martha Frances⁵ Gee, mar. Choral P. Warner in 1835 (*O. F. S.*).
- x William Nevil⁵ Gee.
- 6 Jesse⁴ Gee, mar. on Dec. 18, 1806, Jenny Moore (*O. F. S.*), and had issue:
 - i Thomas Nevil⁵ Gee, mar. on Feb. 23, 1847, Mary E.⁶ Gee (Anderson G.⁵) (*O. F. S.*), and had issue:
 - a Marie Maud⁶ Gee.
 - b John Richard⁶ Gee, mar. Nora Goulding and had issue: (1) Lillian⁷ Gee. (2) Thomas Eugenia⁷ Gee. (3) Marie Virginia⁷ Gee, mar. Maurice Gee and had daus.: (a) Nora May⁸ Gee and (b) Winfred⁸ Gee. (4) Drury B.⁷ Gee. (5) Ruby Agnes⁷ Gee. (6) John Raymond⁷ Gee, mar. Ellie Love and has son: (a) John R.⁸ Gee, Jr. (7) Janie Gladys⁷ Gee.
 - ii Sarah Emily⁵ Gee.
 - iii Frances Jane⁵ Gee.
 - iv James Benjamin⁵ Gee.
 - v Edward Anderson⁵ Gee.
 - vi John Harvel⁵ Gee, mar. Julia Tanner and had issue: (a) Virginia Emeline⁶ Gee, mar. Richard B. Harrison and has children: (1) V. L. A.⁷ Harrison, (2) Alice⁷ Harrison, (3) Charles⁷ Harrison, (4) Lucy⁷ Harrison, mar. Dr. Weller Greaves. (b) Thomas Edward⁶ Gee, mar. Willie Griffin and has children: (1) John⁷ Gee and (2) Irene⁷ Gee. (c) Jane⁶ Gee, mar. a Mr. Harrison. (d) William⁶ Gee. (e) Julia⁶ Gee.
 - vii Elizabeth Ann⁵ Gee.

VI JESSE³ GEE

Jesse³ Gee (Charles², Charles¹), was born January 9, 1745-6 (A. P. R.). He was devised the 425 acre-tract in Sussex County on which his father lived. In 1769 Jesse Gee, of Sussex County, conveyed to Richard Harrison 445 acres on north side of Warwick Swamp (*Sussex D. B.* "D," p. 286). That was the last reference to him in Sussex. In 1772 he was on the tithes list in Lunenburg. He married Elizabeth Townsend. In his will, dated August 7, 1817, probated November 18, 1823, he bequeaths to wife Elizabeth Gee for life or widowhood 7 negroes, stock and land; to daughter Bridget N. Gee, 2 negroes, furniture and stock; to son James S. Gee, 2 negroes and land he (Jas. S.) lived on; to son Benjamin Gee, 2 negroes, etc.; to daughter Jane Gee, 2 negroes, etc.; to son Charles Gee, 2 negroes, etc.; executor son Charles Gee (*Lunenburg W. B.* 8, p. 312). Jesse³ Gee married Elizabeth Townsend and had issue:

- 1 Bridget N.⁴ Gee, mar. Benjamin⁴ Gee (Henry³).
- 2 James Street⁴ Gee, d. Nov. 22, 1819; mar. on Nov. 10, 1798, Nancy Gee, d. Aug. 2, 1852, age 73, of Mecklenburg Co., Jones Gee sec., who was no doubt Nancy's father. Issue, according to Bible quoted in S. R.:
 - i Joseph⁵ Gee, b. Sept. 14, 1799; d. Mar. 25, 1818.
 - ii William Jones⁵ Gee, b. May 2, 1801; mar. (1) Mary R. Tisdale, d. Oct. 27, 1825, age 23 on, Jan. 13, 1825, and (2) Mary Ragsdale, on Dec. 9, 1827. He went to Miss.
 - iii Polly⁵ Gee, b. July 13, 1803, unm.
 - iv Elizabeth Lucas⁵ Gee, b. July 11, 1805; d. Sept. 30, 1889; mar. on Dec. 23, 1823, William R. Creath, b. 1800; d. Nov. 15, 1825 (O. F. S.).
 - v Lucy⁵ Gee, b. Nov. 22, 1807; mar. Richard H. L. Bailey on Dec. 19, 1834 (O. F. S.).
 - vi James Street⁵ Gee, Jr., b. June 28, 1815; mar. on Jan. 18, 1836, Martha J. Crowder (O. F. S.).
 - vii Ann Caroline⁵ Gee, b. May 23, 1818; mar. William Harris.

- 3 Benjamin⁴ Gee, mar. Frances W. Harper, went to Brunswick Co., Va., where in his will, dated in 1849 and prob. in 1853 (*W. B.* 15, p. 673), he mentions Jesse Q. Gee, dau. Martha Ann Gee, son Benjamin Gee, son James H. Gee and dau. Mary Jane Gee. Issue:
- i Jesse Q.⁵ Gee, mar. on Sept. 25, 1837, Martha E. C. Rose (*Bwk. Mar. Reg.*) and had issue:
 - a Walter⁶ Gee, who had issue:
 - (1) Ida⁷ Gee, mar. a Mr. Ogburn.
 - (2) Lula May⁷ Gee, mar. a Mr. Oslin.
 - (3) Jessie⁷ Gee, had children: (a) Ruth⁸ Gee and (b) Harold⁸ Gee.
 - (4) Virginius⁷ Gee, had children: (a) Hart⁸ Gee, (b) Harvey⁸ Gee, (c) Harry⁸ Gee, (d) Marion⁸ Gee, (e) Wilson⁸ Gee, (f) Walter⁸ Gee and three daus.
 - (5) James Marrin⁷ Gee, has children: (a) Ann⁸ Gee, mar. (1) a Mr. Jones, and (2) a Mr. Price. (b) Ethel⁸ Gee. (c) Cary W.⁸ Gee, mar. a Miss Zeibol and has child: (i) Gene⁹ Gee. (d) Ben⁸ Gee, mar. (1) a Miss Taylor, and (2) a Miss Mitchell and has children: (i) Ruby⁹ Gee by 1st and by 2nd (ii) Wesley⁹ Gee, (iii) Anita⁹ Gee and (iv) Hortense⁹ Gee.
 - b Virginius⁶ Gee.
 - c Carrie⁶ Gee.
 - d Rosalie⁶ Gee, mar. (1) a Mr. Bracy, and (2) a Mr. Walker.
 - ii Martha Ann⁵ Gee, mar. a Mr. Jackson.
 - iii Benjamin⁵ Gee, in his will, dated in 1861 and prob. in 1865, mentions his mother Frances W. Gee, Jesse Q. Gee (exr.), Martha Ann Jackson, Mary J. Pennington and James H. Gee, nephew Leonidos J. Gee, Elizabeth Woodruff (*Bwk. W. B.* 19, p. 35). The marriage bond of Lucas Gee to Lucy Pennington, Sept. 25, 1837, in Brunswick, probably involved another member of this family unidentified.
 - iv James H.⁶ Gee, probably the father of Leonidas J. Gee and possibly also Lucas Gee.

- v Mary Jane⁶ Gee, mar. a Mr. Pennington.
- 4 Jane⁴ Gee, mar. Reuben⁴ Gee (Neavel³).
- 5 William⁴ Gee, mar. Sally Moody on Sept. 12, 1805. In his will, dated in 1807 and prob. in 1808, he mentions wife Sally Gee, sister-in-law Martha Moody; exrs. father Jesse Gee, William Ragsdale and Sally Gee (*Lunenburg W. B.* 6, p. 203).
- 6 Charles⁴ Gee, mar. Rebecca⁴ Gee (Henry³). In his will, dated Nov. 1, 1840, and prob. Sept. 8, 1851, he bequeaths to wife during life or widowhood land and 10 negroes; to dau. Jane Hicks, 2 negroes; to son-in-law Balaam Hicks, land; to dau. Martha Crymes, 2 negroes; to son-in-law Robert Crymes, land; to son Jesse H. Gee (exr.) land (*Ibid.*, 14, p. 9). Issue:
 - i Jesse Henry⁵ Gee.
 - ii Martha N.⁵ Gee, mar. Robert Crymes on Jan. 11, 1836 (*O. F. S.*), and had issue: (a) John Henry⁶ Crymes. (b) Mary Bettie⁶ Crymes, mar. John Jeter. (c) Jennie⁶ Crymes, mar. a Mr. Elder. (d) Missouri⁶ Crymes. (e) Judie⁶ Crymes, mar. George Faris. (f) Thomas⁶ Crymes.
 - iii Elizabeth Jane⁵ Gee, mar. Balaam Hicks on Dec. 17, 1833 (*O. F. S.*). Issue: (a) Jeannette⁶ Hicks. (b) Henrietta⁶ Hicks, mar. Edward Elder. (c) Sarah⁶ Hicks, mar. a Mr. Elder. (d) Bettie⁶ Hicks, mar. William Blanford. (e) Pattie⁶ Hicks, mar. S. H. Blanford. (f) Jesse⁶ Hicks. (g) Alma⁶ Hicks.

ROBERT² GEE OF BRUNSWICK COUNTY

The evidence that this Robert Gee was a son of Charles¹ Gee and wife Hannah is by no means as conclusive as in the case of the other three sons, but there are a few circumstances that certainly seem to suggest a connection at least. His son Robert Gee, Jr., was an adult in 1758 when he was allowed claims for supplying provisions in Brunswick (7 *Henning's* 212). The earliest extant reference found to Robert Gee is in 1746, when he, James Gee et al were ordered to clear a certain road (*Bwk. Order*, Book III, p. 19), but it appears that the road would be in Lunenburg when the division line should be ordered (*Ibid.*, p. 30). This James Gee was beyond a doubt the son of Charles² and Bridget

Gee and it would seem that he and Robert Gee lived near the Brunswick-Lunenburg line. Thereafter numerous references are found to Robert Gee in the *Bwk. Records*, but to no other Gee until after about 1770 when William³ Gee (Charles²) moved into Bwk. He was appointed surveyor of roads in 1756. (*Ibid.*, VI, p. 155). In the will of Robert Gee, dated July 1, 1783, probated September 22, 1783, testator mentions wife Elizabeth Gee, son Robert Gee, daughters Hannah Jones and Sarah Banks (*Ibid.* XI, p. 512).

Robert Gee, Jr., in his will, dated April 3, 1814, probated April 24, 1815, mentions daughter Elizabeth House, granddaughters Martha House, and Mary House, daughter Sally Wells and William Wells, sons William Gee and Robert Gee, daughter Emily Gee, sons Bailey Gee and John Gee (*Bwk. W. B.* 9, p. 142).

William Gee, in his will, dated December 17, 1836, probated May 22, 1837, mentions wife Rebecca Gee, son-in-law Robert K. Thacher, daughter Emma Thacher, grandson William I. Thacher, son William C. Gee, and refers to father Robert Gee (*Ibid.*, 13, p. 115).

CHAPTER IV

THE GEES OF HALIFAX COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA

DESCENDANTS OF CHARLES GEE, SON OF CHARLES AND BRIDGET GEE

Charles³ Gee (Charles², Charles¹), born circa 1731; married (1) probably a Miss Hancock and (2) Elizabeth Doby. In the will of William Doby, dated April 21, 1763, and probated in Brunswick County, Va., March 23, 1772, testator mentions son-in-law Charles Gee, Jr., daughter Elizabeth Gee, grandson Nathaniel Doby and others. Wit.: David Mason, Mary Mason, Henry Gee, John Rives. He probably removed to Brunswick after making his will, as most of the Dobys lived in Sussex. It would seem that this Charles Gee, Jr., was the son of a Charles Gee born certainly before 1725 and so could have been none other than Charles³ (Charles²). In a chancery suit between the heirs of Joseph Gee, son of Charles³ (Charles²) by the 2nd wife, filed in Wilcox County, Ala., in 1825, it is stated in the petition that the 2nd wife was née Elizabeth Hancock, but it is believed the first wife was confused with the second. It is clear by implication from the petition that Amy Gee, Mrs. Nathaniel Dobie and William Gee were children by the first wife.

The Albemarle Register last records the birth of a child to Charles and Elizabeth Gee in 1771, nor is there other record of them in Sussex thereafter. A deed was recorded in Brunswick County, Va., from Joseph Gee to Henry Hancock in 1793 (*D. B.* 15, p. 458). And Nevil Gee, assignee of Joseph Gee, was plaintiff in an action in Greenville County, Va., in 1797 (*O. B.* 2, p. 468). The 1790 census lists in Northampton County, N. C., James T. Gee, Charles Gee, John Gee, Joseph Gee and William Gee, but only Charles Gee in 1800. In 1800 to 1820 only Nevil and James Gee were listed in Halifax County, N. C. James Gee of Sussex County, Va., conveyed a tract of 300 acres on south side of Jack Swamp "to Charlie Gee, my nephew," deed dated May 2, 1750 (*D. B.* 1, p. 428). Charles Gee was buried in the family graveyard

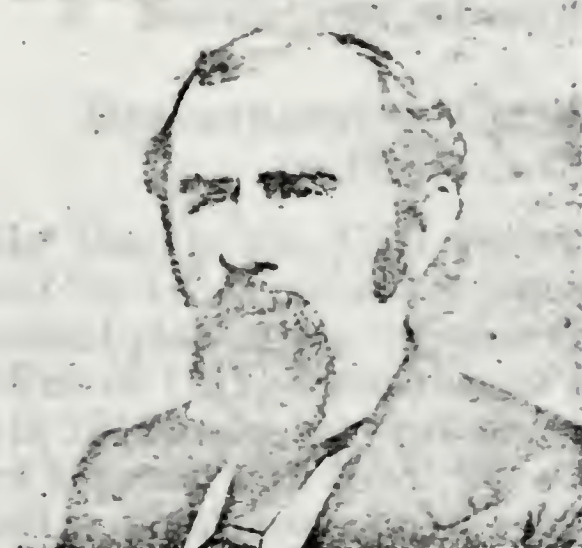
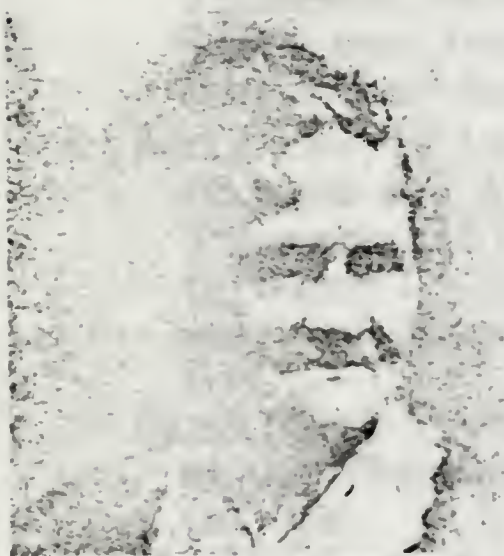
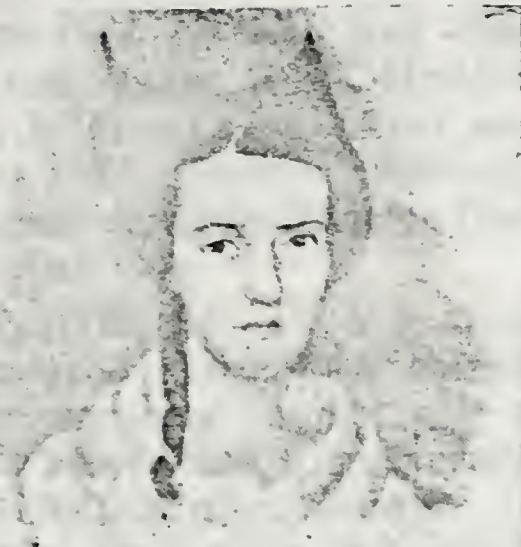
on his plantation, "Poplar Grove," a few miles out of Weldon, N. C.

In his will, dated August 29, 1803, and probated in Halifax County, N. C., in November 1810, Charles Gee devises to wife Elizabeth Gee plantation on which he lived, the interest on 400 pounds Virginia money, 3 negroes, stock, furniture, etc.; to son William Gee, negro woman Sarah and negro boy Ephraim; to son-in-law Nathaniel Dobie, negro woman and her children; to son-in-law Robert Tatum, negro woman and children; to son Joseph Gee, negro man, negro woman and children; to son John Gee, 2 negroes; to son-in-law Arthur Smith, negro woman and children; to son-in-law Henry Thompson, negro man; to son Neville Gee, negro man, negro woman and children; executors sons Joseph Gee and Neville Gee. Issue:

- 1 Charles⁴ Gee, b. cir. 1751. In a list of the members of an educational association in St. David's Parish, which covered Darlington Co., S. C., in 1777, is the name "Captain Charles Gee" (Gregg's *Hist. of the Old Cheraw*, pp. 281 and 439). A Captain Gee of the S. C. Militia, was wounded at the battle of Eutaw Springs (Gibbes' *Doc. Hist. of S. C.*, III, 158). There is a question as to whether this was Capt. Chas. Gee. Heitman so states, but had no authority for the assertion other than the D. A. R. Lineage Book. The authorities there cited, however, show only that a Captain Gee was wounded, and it is now known that the lady admitted was in fact a descendant, not of Capt. Chas. Gee, but of his brother John Gee. Capt. Chas. Gee evidently died without issue before 1790, and he cannot be accounted for except on the theory here adopted.
- 2 William⁴ Gee, b. cir. 1752, was in Darlington Co., S. C., before 1800 and was there listed in 1810 for 10 slaves (Census). His will was dated and probated at Darlington in 1813, in which he mentions wife Susannah Gee, sons Charles Gee, Thomas Gee, Samuel Gee, Chapel Heath Gee and Neville Gee, and dau. Amy Gee. In 1840 Thomas Gee petitions to be appointed administrator of estate of his mother Susan Gee, and alleges that his brothers were William Gee, Neville Gee and Charles Gee, dec'd. The estate

of Charles Gee was administered in 1822 by Thomas Gee, the deceased having had children Sarah Gee, Henry Gee, and William Gee. In the will of Nevil Gee, dated and prob. at Darlington in 1843, he mentions wife Hannah Gee, and children Samuel Gee, John Alexander Gee, Susan Gee and Elizabeth Gee. This son John A. Gee, b. in 1840, had among others a son Italy R. Gee of Kingstree, S. C. The Darlington Co. records prior to 1800 have been destroyed.

- 3 ———⁴ Gee, mar. Nathaniel Dobie.
- 4 Amy⁴ Gee, b. cir. 1755; mar. on Jan. 30, 1773, Robert Tatum (12 *W. & M. Q.* 16).
- 5 Joseph⁴ Gee, b. Mar. 12, 1763 (*A. P. R.*). Edmond Neville executed a deed to Joseph Gee in Halifax Co., N. C., in 1806. Joseph Gee went to Wilcox Co., Ala., and died at Mobile on Dec. 1, 1824. He was a bachelor, left an estate estimated at from \$40,000 to \$60,000, and his nephews Sterling H. Gee and Charles J. Gee offered to probate an alleged nuncupative will by which the deceased bequeathed all his property exclusively to the two nephews in question. But the excluded heirs contested it, apparently successfully, in a chancery suit, and from the bill we learn who were the other heirs through the brothers and sisters of the deceased by the whole blood.
- 6 John⁴ Gee, b. Nov. 30, 1765 (*A. P. R.*); mar. on Dec. 17, 1788, Judith Rives (*C. P.*). He went to Darlington Co., S. C., where in a deed to him, dated in 1797, he is referred to as "late of North Carolina." He is listed in the 1810 census for 14 slaves. Among the papers left by Miss Pattie W. Gee was a letter, dated Sept. 24, 1816, from John Gee of Darlington, S. C., to his brother Joseph Gee in Alabama. In it he expresses a vague idea of sometime moving to Alabama himself, or at least that some of his children may, and inquires as to the climate, fertility of the soil, etc. Near the close he reflects that "all we three brothers are considerably advanced in life and the candle will not continue to burn much longer, and considering the great ramblings after good I should think the harder of you if you would not write to me now, as perhaps you have lit on the garden spot of America." In his will, dated in 1811 and prob. in 1822, John Gee mentions wife Judith



STERLING H. GEE, B. 1802

BETTIE P. (GEE) PERRY
(1834-1905)

DR. CHARLES J. GEE
(1831-1894)

MARY T. (WILLIAMS) GEE
PATTIE W. GEE (1867-1934)

CAPT. STERLING H. GEE
(1843-1865)

Gee, and children Edmond Gee, Pleasant R. Gee, Parmelia Gee, Jacqueline Gee, Mattilda Gee (mar. Wm. H. Frazer), and William F. Gee. The chancery suit discloses that he also had dau. Jannett M. Gee, who mar. Isaac H. H. Hunter. In the will of this son Edmond Gee, dated and prob. at Darlington in 1831, testator mentions wife Hannah M. Gee, and children Charles Gee, James Gee and Laura Ann Gee.

- 7 Patty⁴ Gee, b. Aug. 27, 1768 (*A. P. R.*); mar. Arthur Smith and had issue: (i) Mason⁵ Smith, mar. John S. Drew. (ii) Jemima⁵ Smith, wife of William Wright. (iii) Patsy⁵ Smith, mar. John Routon. (iv) Polly⁵ Smith, mar. Joseph G. Thompson, son of Henry Thompson. (v) Sarah⁵ Smith, mar. Joseph L. Lord. (vi) Neville⁵ Smith. (vii) Arthur⁵ Smith. (viii) Laurence⁵ Smith.
- 8 Sarah⁴ Gee, b. Apr. 25, 1771, godmothers Jemima Hancock and Amy Gee (*A. P. R.*); mar. Henry Thompson and had issue: (i) Peter G.⁵ Thompson. (ii) Henry T.⁵ Thompson. (iii) Joseph G.⁵ Thompson. (iv) Elizabeth⁵ Thompson, mar. Charles Gee.
Sarah (Gee)⁴ Thompson mar. (2) John Glover. Most of the Thompsons and Glovers went to Trigg Co., Ga.
- 9 Neville⁴ Gee, whose line is traced below.

DESCENDANTS OF COLONEL NEVILLE GEE OF HALIFAX CO., N. C.

Neville⁴ Gee, b. cir. 1773, remained in Halifax Co., where he was taxed for 413 acres and 3 negroes in 1800. Later he inherited the ancestral plantation, "Poplar Grove." He was a naval officer in the War of 1812, a member of the House of Commons from Halifax in 1818 and a very prominent citizen in his day. A number of letters between Col. Nevil Gee and his sons in Alabama, where he owned a plantation, have been preserved and ought to be printed. They were invariably written in elegant diction and breathe the very spirit of the times. Col. Gee mar. Elizabeth, dau. of Sterling Harwell, who represented Halifax in the House of Commons for the years 1800-03. The will of Mark Harwell was prob. in Sussex Co., Va., in 1788, in which testator mentions son Sterling Harwell; and in the will of Richard Pepper, prob. in same county in 1759, testator mentions dau. Sarah Harwell and appoints his son-in-law Mark Harwell exr. Col. Nevil Gee died in 1828. Issue:

- i Sterling Harwell⁵ Gee, b. 1802, as a young man was in charge of his father's plantation in Wilcox Co., Ala.; but after the latter's death he inherited the plantation, "Poplar Grove," and spent the remainder of his life in Halifax Co. He was a member of the House of Commons from Halifax in 1835-36-40-42-44. He mar. Mary Temperance Williams, dau. of Henry G. Williams, b. 1765, who mar. Lucy Tunstall, b. 1775; d. 1849; and the granddaughter of Captain Solomon Williams, b. 1732; d. 1794, of the Revolution, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Alston) Williams. Capt. Solomon Williams mar. Tempie, dau. of Capt. William Boddie. And this Lucy Tunstall was a dau. of Col. William Tunstall, who mar. Betsy, dau. of Thomas Barker by his 1st wife Ferebee (Savage) Pugh, widow of Col. Frances Pugh. Thomas Barker, a descendant of Richard Warren, signer of the Mayflower Compact at Plymouth Rock in 1620, was Treasurer of North Carolina 1756-60, and Commissioner from North Carolina to England 1760-76. He went with Franklin to France and helped in securing French aid in the Revolution. He was in his day the largest slave owner in America and owned 400 slaves in 1776. Issue:

- a Martha⁶ Gee, d. in infancy.
 b Marina Caroline⁶ Gee, d. in infancy.
 c Sterling Harwell⁶ Gee, d. in infancy.
 d Charles James⁶ Gee, b. Nov. 4, 1831; d. Mar. 25, 1894, whose wife's lineage was as follows: William Austin was appointed Captain of the Militia in Bedford Co., Va., in 1772; mar. Esther Alexander and had son Alexander Austin, b. 1784; d. 1874, a Colonel in the War of 1812, who mar. Elizabeth A. Burgess. Their son Archibald Alexander Austin, b. 1814; d. 1848; mar. Martha Williams Joyner, whose dau. Tempie Williams Austin, b. 1843; d. 1869; mar. Dr. Charles J.⁶ Gee. This Martha Williams Joyner was a dau. of Col. Andrew Joyner (War of 1812) who mar. Tempie Williams, a granddau. of

Capt. Solomon Williams of the Revolution. Dr. Charles J.⁶ and Tempie W. (Austin) Gee had daus.: (1) Tempie Williams⁷ Gee, d. in infancy. (2) Pattie Williams⁷ Gee, of whom more later.

Dr. Charles J. Gee was a typical Southern gentleman of the old school and in his day one of the most highly esteemed citizens in his section of the State. He was educated at the University of Virginia and the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, where he led his class, and afterwards became the leading practitioner in Halifax County. In a sketch of his life written by his daughter, Pattie W. Gee, in 1897, she adverts to his life having been saddened by the early death of his wife, and there is also this revealing passage: "He had an unusually bright mind and a fund of common sense, but he had also his poetical side. He loved Shakespeare and few people read the great dramas so well as he, and always his violin was his companion in his solitude." A long sketch of Dr. Gee's life appeared in the Raleigh News and Observer of Mar. 26, 1894, from which the following passages are taken:

In 1861, Dr. Gee, being an original Calhoun Democrat, was elected to the Convention that severed North Carolina's connection with the Federal Union. After signing the ordinance of Secession, he resigned and went to Northern Virginia as Surgeon of the First North Carolina Regiment, commanded by Col. M. S. Stokes. In 1862 he resigned from that Regiment and accepted a position on the staff of Major General, now U. S. Senator, M. W. Ransom, in which capacity he served till the end at Appomattox, when returning home he resumed the practice of his profession.

In addition to the arduous duties of his profession, Dr. Gee found time after the termination of the war to engage in agricultural pursuits, and for a long time was one of the largest planters on the Roanoke. He was the originator and first President of the Roanoke and Tar River Agricultural Fair.

For the past three years he has been surgeon in charge at the State Farms in Halifax and Northampton Counties, and in the wonderful success that has followed his treatment of the cases there, his marked skill and ability as a physician have had fresh

and abundant demonstration. He was one of the brainy men of our State, and, had he chosen the law as his profession he would have ranked high beside the Badgers, Ruffins, Daniels and Moores in that profession.

He possessed a mind analytical to the highest degree, and his convictions accepted no dogma or conclusion that had not intelligent reasons to offer for its acceptance. He was loyal to his friends and they were strongly attached to him, and from the very few of his acquaintances who were not such he commanded respect. In his dealing he was charitable in passing upon the actions of his fellows, and always saw some good where many only saw faults. Few men had keener observation, and a wide range of reading and thought made him a pleasant and instructive companion. The death of no man in this community has caused deeper regret and none of his intimates will ever forget the pleasure they found in his society.

The funeral services were held from Grace Church, of which he was a member, this morning, Rev. Dr. Marshall, of Raleigh, reading the impressive ritual of the Episcopal Church. A representative gathering of all classes, including many colored people, were present at the Church and at the grave, his many personal friends and old Commander Senator Ransom, being among those who followed the casket to its last resting place. The burial was at Poplar Grove, five miles from Weldon, where his wife and many of his ancestors lie interred.

PATTIE WILLIAMS GEE

Pattie W.⁷ Gee, born 1867; died 1934, daughter of Dr. C. J. and Tempie W. (Austin) Gee, spent most of her childhood at the home of her maternal aunt, Mrs. R. C. Badger, of Raleigh, daughter-in-law of George C. Badger who had the U. S. Senate in tears when he resigned on account of secession. But when about 16 she also spent several years with her paternal aunt, Mrs. Samuel Perry. She was educated at private schools and at St. Mary's at Raleigh. Her father was a man of means and supplied her generously with money, but she wanted to work and after various occupations finally secured a position with Bowers and Sands, one of the oldest and leading law firms of New York City, where she finally became the private secretary of Mr. B. A. Sands of the firm. In 1905 she resigned this position and purchased a cottage near New York, at Hasbrouck Heights, N. J., in order to devote her entire energies to studious pursuits, the writing of poetry and genealogy. She was secretary of a New York genea-

logical organization and was the inventor of the Medallion Genealogical Register. Her manuscripts show that she had made valiant efforts to trace the Gee lineage, though without marked success, owing to inadequate research facilities then available.

Pattie W. Gee was one of the most remarkable women North Carolina, and in fact the South, has ever produced. Mr. W. W. Boddie, who as a child knew her intimately, writes that "she was nearer what I imagined an angel to be than anything I had ever seen." She was of an affectionate and sensitive disposition, but saw little of her father and is said to have suffered for want of parental love. She was intensely religious and, though brought up in the low church, in after years became a communicant of a high Episcopal Church in New York that is said to be the most ritualistic church in America. In time she became a religious zealot. She fitted one of the rooms of her cottage as an Oratory, which she kept dressed according to the day of the Church calendar. But in the prime of life and when at the very threshold of life's ambition her nervous system collapsed and she spent the more than twenty-five years of the remainder of her life in a private sanitarium, almost in a state of coma, hardly regaining consciousness.

*The bloom whose petals, nipt before they blew,
Died on the promise of the fruit, is waste;
The broken lily lies—the storm is overpast.*

Such in brief outline are the external facts in the life of Pattie W. Gee. But perhaps unknown even to most of her acquaintances, she had already found time to compose some of the most intense and exquisitely finished poems ever penned by a Southern woman. These were published in 1904 in a volume entitled *The Palace of the Heart and Other Poems of Love*. While they were only a prelude to what doubtless might have come from her pen, they immediately won a favorable reception, were critically noticed in the leading book reviews, and they establish for her a permanent place in American literature. Reviewing the volume, the Boston Transcript observed in part: "The verses in this volume are largely of spiritual import reflecting a hopeful look upon life and revealing a depth of thought and a command of literary technique not usually found in collections of modern poetry." And the New York Times Saturday Review of Books, in its

appraisement, said in conclusion: "*The Palace of the Heart* is conspicuous chiefly for the strong, religious feeling, simple and fervent in its expression, that inspires the greater number of poems." The two poems below from *The Palace of the Heart* are fair samples of the quality of Miss Gee's work.

A REVERIE

*Watching the moon full robed in light,
Upon the deep blue bosom of the night,
Resting her face serene,
I heard the angels' harps between
The low notes of the stars:
And, as I gazed, our Lady bent,
From exaltation in the saints' content,
Over Day's distant whirl,
Which dropped in space—a liquid pearl
Dissolved in midnight dew!*

MOTHER-LOVE

(A Lullaby)

*Sleep, baby, sleep!
The sun to kiss the mighty Sea stoops low
And o'er the world the weird shadows blow
So deep!
But Mother's love sinks lower than the shadows
And sweepeth broader than the ocean's billows:
Sleep, baby sleep!
Sleep, baby, sleep!
Life lies in mortal grief where sorrows throng
And press upon the heart so strangely long,
So deep;
But Mother's love is longer than life's sorrow,
A love o'erleaping each unseen tomorrow;
Sleep, baby, sleep!
Sleep, baby, sleep!
Around thy rest a holier love doth flow,
More tender than the mother-love can know,
More deep;
And He who all the babies' gold curls numbers
Will fold thee close when tired earth-love slumbers;
Sleep, baby, sleep!*

- e Lucy Tunstall⁶ Gee, b. Sept. 13, 1833; d. May 1855.
- f Bettie Petway⁶ Gee, b. Dec. 15, 1834; d. Feb. 13, 1905; is said to have been a most excellent woman, talented in painting and music and of extraordinary poise and judgment. Her grandson, Mr. W. W. Boddie, has paid this beautiful tribute to her memory as well as to the memory of her double first cousins, Elizabeth H. Gee (Mrs. Joshua Perry) and her sister Temperance H. Gee (Mrs. W. H. Hill):

There were three Gee women on this Halifax line who lived on adjoining plantations in Franklin Co., N. C., from their marriages about 1850 until their deaths from about 1905 to 1915, whose superiors from any point of view never existed in the South or elsewhere and I fear we shall not look upon their like again. Two of them were wealthy all their lives. The husband of the third lost practically all of their property soon after their marriage and she for forty years labored like a galley slave providing for and educating her several children, spending her last fifteen years in luxury provided by her sons. Her limitless laboring while bearing and educating her children added to the splendor of her personality, enlivened the glorious intellect she had inherited, softened and sweetened her marvelous voice, contributed to her wonderful conversational power, and kept fire flashing from her eyes until her eighty-five years had completed her wonderful life and she stole away under the cypress trees. All three of these Gee women married men of patrician rank, bore them children, and have living descendants well-fixed in the world. They all had exceptionally brilliant minds, but it was their gracious bearing, as rare as beautiful to behold, which especially marked them. No Russian grand-duchess ever bore herself more gloriously than they, and any one of them would have ornamented any imperial court in the world.

Bettie P. Gee mar. on July 31, 1851, her first cousin, Dr. Samuel Perry, b. 1824; d. 1898, son of Elijah Boddie Perry who mar. Lucy Barker Williams. Dr. Perry was educated at the University of North Carolina and the University of Pennsylvania. He built a palatial home, "Oakley," a few miles from Louisburg, N. C., where he practiced his profession the remainder of his life. A man of means, he devoted a large part of his time to administering to the poor, but never sent a bill for collec-

tion and was a bright example of the beloved old-fashioned country doctor, the like of whom we shall perhaps never see again. Issue:

- (1) Mary Boddie⁷ Perry, b. 1852; d. 1876; mar. John Alexander Burt and had issue: (a) Dr. Samuel Perry⁸ Burt, b. 1870; mar. Viola L. Davis and has daus.: Mary Exam Burt, mar. a Mr. Veazey; Lucy Perry Burt. (b) Bettie Gee⁸ Burt, b. 1872; mar. K. P. Hill. (c) Emily McKenzie⁸ Burt, b. 1874; mar. (1) William E. Harrison and has daus.: (i) Mary Burt⁹ Harrison, mar. Maurice M. Person; (ii) Willie Edmund⁹ Harrison, mar. a Mr. Mitchener, and mar. (2) John D. Alston and has children: (i) Alexander Burt⁹ Alston; (ii) Helen⁹ Alston.
- (2) Lucy Williams⁷ Perry, b. 1854; d. 1925, unmarried; was a noted beauty and developed into a woman of extraordinary character. A most beautiful tribute to her memory, written by her nephew, Mr. W. W. Boddie, has been published in pamphlet form.
- (3) Georgie Taylor⁷ Gee, b. 1856; d. 1927; mar. Willis Boddie, also of a notable family, whose lineage has been recorded in a handsome volume. He was a lineal descendant of Lieut. William Boddie of the French and Indian War who was with Wolfe on the Plains of Abraham, as was also his father-in-law, Capt. William Bennett. Issue:
 - (a) William Willis⁸ Boddie, b. Nov. 25, 1877, a gentleman of high cultural attainments, who has been in turn school superintendent, lawyer, U. S. Army officer, newspaper writer, and is author of *Historic Williamsburg* (S. C.) and other scholarly works. He mar. on Dec. 18, 1912, Helen Scott, b. 1886, and has children: (i) David Scott⁹ Boddie, (ii) William Willis⁹ Boddie, Jr.,

- (iii) John Brockinton⁹ Boddie, (iv) Martha Screven⁹ Boddie, (v) Georgie Perry⁹ Boddie, (vi) Samuel Williams⁹ Boddie, (vii) Benjamin Faneuil⁹ Boddie, (viii) Thomas Sterling⁹ Boddie.
- (b) Samuel Perry⁸ Boddie, b. 1880; d. 1936; a Major in World War, mar. Lucy Clifton and had issue: (i) Annie Willis⁹ Boddie, mar. Peter S. Allen and had dau. Frances Neal¹⁰ Allen. (ii) Lucy Clifton⁹ Boddie, mar. James M. Allen III and has son James M.¹⁰ Allen IV. (iii) Katherine⁹ Boddie, mar. Paul W. Elam.
- (c) John Buchanan⁸ Boddie, b. 1882; d. 1882.
- (d) Mary Burt⁸ Boddie, b. 1883; d. 1890.
- (e) Sterling Gee⁸ Boddie, b. 1886; d. 1935; a first Lieut. in World War, mar. Lucy Smith and had issue: (i) William Willis⁹ Boddie, mar. Kathryn Carrowan. (ii) Richard Smith⁹ Boddie.
- (f) Frances Ricks⁸ Boddie, b. 1888; mar. David W. Spivey and has children: (i) David W.⁹ Spivey, Jr.; (ii) Betsy Boddie⁹ Spivey.
- (g) Betsy Barker⁸ Boddie, b. 1890; mar. Joseph W. Mann.
- (h) Thomas George⁸ Boddie, b. 1892; mar. Alda Bruce and has children: (i) Charles⁹ Bruce; (ii) Alda⁹ Bruce; (iii) Frances⁹ Bruce; (iv) Anne⁹ Bruce.
- (i) Lucy Williams⁸ Boddie, b. 1896; d. 1897.
- g Mary Louisa⁶ Gee, b. Oct. 20, 1836; mar. John Alexander Burt; no issue.
- h Sterling Harwell⁶ Gee, b. 1843; d. 1865; organized a company and was commissioned its Captain when only 18 years of age. Later he was appointed Adjutant General

of General Ransom's division and was killed at Five Forks. "No officer had a better record and he had the heart of the whole division." He mar. Sallie Bridgman Austin, sister of his brother Dr. Charles J. Gee's wife, only two weeks before he was killed.

ii * Charles James⁵ Gee, b. cir. 1804. The writer has been able to learn little about the details of his life, but his letters while in Alabama to his father afford convincing evidence that he was an educated man. He later returned to North Carolina and was a well-to-do planter. In 1832 he was a member of the House of Commons from Halifax. He mar. on Jan. 23, 1833, Martha Louisa Williams, sister of the wife of his brother Sterling H. Gee. Issue:

a Elizabeth Harwell⁶ Gee, mar. in 1850 her first cousin, Joshua Perry, son of Elijah B. and Lucy B. (Williams) Perry. Issue: (1) Elijah Boddie⁷ Perry, single. (2) Oliver Gee⁷ Perry, single. (3) Martha Louisa⁷ Perry, b. 1856; d. 1885; mar. Capt. S. B. Alexander. (4) Bettie Joshua⁷ Perry, b. 1870; d. 1910; mar. Dr. John R. Wheless and had son, Dr. William Perry⁸ Wheless of Spring Hope, N. C.

b Willie Douglas⁶ Gee, mar. James Clanton and had dau. Pattie D.⁷ Clanton who mar. William Richardson and had issue:

(a) Charles Alexander⁸ Richardson, mar. Julia Jane Jones and has issue: (i) Charles A.⁹ Richardson, Jr., mar. Julia Mathews and has son Jack Jones¹⁰ Richardson, grad. of West Point, mar. Phyllis Gray and has son Jack J.¹¹ Richardson, Jr. (ii) Clarence Johnson⁹ Richardson, grad. of College of Marshall. (iii) James Randolph⁹ Richardson. (iv) Robert Lucian⁹ Richardson. (v) Julia Jane⁹ Richardson. (vi) William Franklin⁹ Richardson.

(b) William Dudley⁸ Richardson.

(c) Jerome Clanton⁸ Richardson, dec'd.

- (d) Pete⁸ Richardson, mar. Minnie Bob Gauntt and has children: (i) Pattie Nan⁹ Richardson; (ii) Anabelle⁹ Richardson; (iii) Lucy Elizabeth⁹ Richardson.
- (e) Lucy⁸ Richardson, mar. Hamp H. Hanks and has son Hamp H. Hanks, Jr.
- c Lucy Henry⁶ Gee, mar. Thomas Benton Greenwood, atty., on Feb. 5, 1865, and had issue:
 - (1) Albert Gallatin⁷ Greenwood, atty., mar. Maud Utecht and has children: (a) Thomas B.⁸ Greenwood III, atty.; (b) Oral Maude⁸ Greenwood, mar. Paul Rogers.
 - (2) Thomas B.⁷ Greenwood, Jr., atty. and ex-judge of a Texas court; mar. Mary Ezell.
 - (3) Blossom Lydia⁷ Greenwood, mar. Joseph S. Wooten, M.D., of Austin, Tex., and has issue: (a) Greenwood S.⁸ Wooten, mar. Nina Belle Payne and has son Greenwood S.⁹ Wooten, Jr. (b) Blossom G.⁸ Wooten, mar. Walter C. Goddard, M.D., of Austin, Tex., and has dau. Nora⁹ Goddard.
 - (4) Mattie Gee⁷ Greenwood.
- d Mary Williams⁶ Gee.
- e Harriett Landon⁶ Gee, mar. Solomon Fisher of Nebraska, and had issue: (1) Willa Gee⁷ Fisher, mar. (1) a Mr. Miller and has dau. Doris Miller, and (2) a Mr. Huston. (2) Etta⁷ Fisher, mar. E. R. Leigh, atty., and has children: Dorothy⁸ Leigh, mar. Edward M. Mark on Nov. 16, 1929, and has children: Edward L.⁹ Mark and Allyn L.⁹ Mark. Eleanor⁸ Leigh and Lewis⁸ Leigh. (3) Bessa⁷ Fisher, mar. Frank W. Ingersoll and has child: Jean⁸ Ingersoll. (4) Oscar⁷ Fisher, mar. Maud Snider and has Mary Louise⁸ Fisher and John⁸ Fisher.
- f Tempie Hilliard⁶ Gee, mar. William H. Hill, and had issue:

- (1) Kemp Plummer⁷ Hill, mar. Bettie Gee Burt on Oct. 1, 1895, resides at Raleigh and has issue: (a) John Burt⁸ Hill. (b) Kemp P.⁸ Hill, Jr. (c) Pattie Gee⁸ Hill, mar. W. G. Allen. (d) James Allen⁸ Hill, mar. Daphne Raper and has children Betty Clyde⁹ Hill and James A.⁹ Hill, Jr. (5) Bettie Burt⁸ Hill, mar. W. H. Fowler. (6) Louise Barker⁸ Hill, mar. W. A. Sorrell.
- (2) Charles Gee⁷ Hill, single, dec'd.
- (3) Joshua Perry⁷ Hill.
- (4) Eloise⁷ Hill, mar. William Henry Yarborough, atty., in June, 1900. Issue: (a) Charles Hill⁸ Yarborough, atty., mar. Alice McLean in 1931 and has child Charles H.⁹ Yarborough, Jr. (b) Mary Wyatt⁸ Yarborough, mar. Richard Arnzen Chace in 1929. (c) Eleanor Foster⁸ Yarborough, mar. Hans Gert Krawinkel of Germany, in 1929, and has children Eloise⁹ Krawinkel, Edith⁹ Krawinkel, Karl A.⁹ Krawinkel and Margaret Christine⁹ Krawinkel. (d) William H.⁸ Yarborough, Jr., atty., mar. Jeanie Boatright and has dau. Jeanie Boatright⁹ Yarborough. (e) Edward Foster⁸ Yarborough. (f) Kemp Plummer⁸ Yarborough, atty. (g) Tempie Gee⁸ Yarborough.
- (5) Bettie Gee⁷ Hill, mar. Peter Augustus Reavis on Aug. 3, 1900, and has issue: (a) Peter A.⁸ Reavis, Jr., mar. Elizabeth Frances Bond on Apr. 30, 1930, and has son Peter A.⁹ Reavis III. (b) Betty Hill⁸ Reavis. (c) Martha Louise⁸ Reavis. (d) Charles William Hill⁸ Reavis, M.D., of Raleigh, mar. on March 20, 1937, Allie Virginia Cleek.
- (6) Harriet Landon⁷ Hill, mar. Joseph Speed Williams on Nov. 18, 1903, lives at Fuquay Springs, N. C., and has issue: (a) Joseph S.⁸ Williams, Jr. (b) Tempie Gee⁸ Williams, mar. Ernest W. Franklin, Jr., M.D., of Charlotte, and has children Ann Page⁹ Franklin and

Ernest W.⁹ Franklin, Jr. (c) Harriett Hill⁸ Williams, mar. Sidney Kleplar Moorhead. (d) Elizabeth Carr⁸ Williams, mar. W. Elton Rowland.

(7) Thomas Greenwood⁷ Hill, Co. A, 105 Engineers' Corp.

(8) Joseph Davis⁷ Hill, dec'd.

g Archibald Taylor⁶ Gee, d. 1895; mar. Nora A. Roach and had issue: (1) Charles James⁷ Gee, mar. Evelyn Larbacker and has children Sterling⁸ Gee, Wallace⁸ Gee, Dorothy Louisa⁸ Gee, and Sarah Estelle⁸ Gee. (2) John Buxton⁷ Gee, mar. Lilly B. Judd, d. 1935, dau. of Dr. W. J. Judd, and has dau. Willie Augusta⁸ Gee, grad. at Duke University in 1933. (3) Ella Irene⁷ Gee, mar. William P. Pearce and has children Annie Stone⁸ Pearce, mar. Charles Chappel and has child Jean⁹ Chappel; Betty Violet⁸ Pearce, and Ella Irene⁸ Pearce. (4) Sadie Estelle⁷ Gee, mar. Sidney Albert Jones in 1914 and has son Sidney Gee⁸ Jones. (5) Neville Archibald⁷ Gee, 1st Sergt. U. S. A. (6) Tempie Louisa⁷ Gee, mar. Lewis H. Jones on July 21, 1912, and has son John Albert⁸ Jones.

h Charles James⁶ Gee, Jr., single.

iii Mark W.⁵ Gee, b. cir. 1806, went to Fayette Co., Tenn.

iv Albert⁵ Gee.

v John M.⁵ Gee, went to Wilcox Co., Ala.

vi Joseph⁵ Gee.

vii Mary A.⁵ Gee, mar. (1) Hutchins B. Mitchell, and (2) Willis A. Wilcox.

viii Betsy⁵ Gee.

CHAPTER V

THE GEES OF CUMBERLAND COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES AND MARY (WALKER) GEE

James³ Gee (Henry², Charles¹), born November 12, 1741; died June 6, 1804, probably came to Cumberland County, N. C., about 1765 or earlier. In a deed registered in this county in 1836 by which Henry Gee, of Florida, conveys to his brother David Gee a tract of 130 acres, the land is described as having been conveyed to James Gee in 1766 (*D. B.* 41, p. 345). James Gee was granted land patents in Cumberland as follows: 20 acres in 1767, 500 acres in 1768, and 200 acres in 1789. His brother John Gee had a patent for 300 acres in 1765 and in the same year was on the local jury, and thereafter both of them frequently appear in the deed books and other records. Fayetteville is one of the oldest and most historic towns in the State. The North Carolina Confederate Women's Home now occupies the site of the old Gee home on the outskirts of the present limits of Fayetteville. Behind this Home about a hundred yards is the old Gee family graveyard, enclosed by a brick wall with iron gate and covered with ivy, where may be seen the tomb of James Gee, his wife, his brother John Gee, and many of his descendants. He was never a large slave-owner, but owned several thousand acres of land near Fayetteville, most of which remained in the possession of his descendants until recent years.

James Gee married about 1771, Mary Walker, born March 5, 1755, an orphan girl adopted by Richard Lyon, formerly of Wilmington, who appears from the Colonial Records to have been very prominent in his day. Richard Lyon married Margaret, daughter of William Rowan, a brother of Matthew Rowan. Matthew Rowan was a pioneer ship-builder of Wilmington, was Governor of the Province of North Carolina in 1755, and Rowan County was named in his honor. In the will of Matthew Rowan, probated in New Hanover County in 1760, he bequeaths 360 pounds to Richard Lyon, appoints him a trustee of property to

wife and an executor of his will. There has been a tradition as to a relationship of this Mary (Walker) Gee to the Rowan family, but the writer has not to date been able definitely to determine the connection. A few rather suggestive facts have been uncovered, however, which will be briefly indicated.

In 1753 Joshua Grainger, ship carpenter, conveyed to John Walker, ship carpenter, both of Wilmington, N. C., a 90 acre tract in New Hanover County, N. C., witnessed by Richard Lyon and William Pugh. The term "ship carpenter" or "shipwright" in those days meant contractor or supervisor, and some of them were very wealthy. In A. M. Waddell's *History of New Hanover County* it is stated that "one of the early industries of Wilmington was that of ship-building, the first settlers of the town engaging in the business," the natural advantage being the proximity of good timber, especially live oak. There is a reference to a Wilmington shipwright having made a ship for the Glasgow firm of Beard and Walker. This Joshua Grainger was the father of Col. Caleb Grainger, one of the leading citizens of the Province in his day. In the will of a John Walker, dated in 1755 and probated at Wilmington in 1756, testator bequeaths all property to his wife Jean Walker and his daughter Ann Walker, and appoints "my friend John Walker, carpenter," guardian of daughter and executor of will. The will of Patrick McVicar, dated in 1752 and probated at Wilmington in 1753, in which he mentions wife Graple, daughter Isabella and others, was witnessed by John Walker and Thomas Cunningham. And in 1760 John Walker, shipwright, conveyed to Benjamin Stone, shipwright, for 133 lbs. 6s.1p. a house and lot in Wilmington.

The New Hanover Court Minutes show that Benjamin Stone was appointed administrator of the estate of John Walker, deceased, in 1760, and continued in that capacity for several years. In 1753 Caleb Grainger, Esq., conveyed a house and lot in Wilmington to "Isabella McBride, widow." And in a sheriff's deed in 1761 Benj. Stone, administrator, was empowered to sell "John Walker's house and lot by deed bearing date . . . 1753 . . . conveyed by Caleb Grainger, Esq., to Isabella McBride, who afterwards entered into marriage with John Walker, dec'd."

The New Hanover Court Minutes show further that in June, 1761, "Mr. Murray" (who was James Murray, Esq.) "moved to have Mary Walker an orphan the daughter of John Walker,

Ship Carpenter, Dec'd. . . . bound to his sister Barbara Clark till she be 18 years of age." And in the will of Sarah Walters of Wilmington, widow, dated and probated in 1756, she mentions sister Mary Grainger, Barbara Murray, Isobel McNeil, Katherine, daughter of Archibald McLaine (who married Elizabeth Rowan and removed to Fayetteville), and James Murray (executor). Also, in the will of Isabella McAnslow, widow, of Wilmington, she mentions Gripele McNeil, and the latter's son Hector McNeil, who was prominent in public affairs. Likewise, in the will of Neill McNeill, leader of the 500 odd Scotch immigrants to Cumberland County in 1749 after their defeat at the battle of Culloden, probated in 1766 at Fayetteville, he mentions a niece Isabel McNeil. Evidently there must have been a connection of the widow Isabella McBride with the McNeill family and also the Rowan family. Tradition has it that Mary (Walker) Gee was a Presbyterian, which is some evidence that her mother was probably Scotch. In her old age, however, she became a Baptist, no doubt as a result of her youngest son having married the daughter of a noted Baptist preacher. In the will of Alexander Duncan, bachelor, dated in 1767, he makes bequests to Mary, widow of Caleb Grainger, Thomas Cunningham, and several of the leading citizens, and there is also this bequest:

"I give and bequeath to the Daughter of John Walker, a Carpenter in Wilmington, by his wife Isobel Walker, being his last Marriage, (this girl lives or did live at Richard Lyon's at Cross Creek) . . . Three negro Girls . . . in Trust for the girl . . . with the wife of Thomas Cunningham, in Wilmington" (*Grimes' Abstracts of N. C. Wills*). The name Cross Creek was later changed to Fayetteville.

It seems evident that Mary (Walker) Gee was the sole heir of her father. In 1793, James and Mary Gee, of Fayetteville, conveyed a house and lot at Wilmington and another tract inherited by the latter from her father.

James Gee's most notable patriotic act was in signing the so-called "Liberty Point Declaration", the text of which, with the names of the signers, may be found in the printed N. C. Colonial Records, or in Wheeler's *History of North Carolina*. On June 20, 1909, there was a great celebration at Fayetteville, when a tablet was erected with impressive ceremonies on the historic spot where the Declaration was signed to commemorate

the heroic action of the thirty-nine patriots who led the way to the cause of American Independence. The principal address was by Chief-Justice Walter Clark, of the State Supreme Court, whose eloquent tribute to the signers was in part as follows:

This great concourse of the beauty and intelligence of the Upper Cape Fear has met to do honor to a brave and patriotic deed which took place on this spot 134 years ago. A people who remembers, appreciates and commemorates great deeds is of the same material as the brave men who enacted them and needs only opportunity and occasion to perform them.

The generation of 1776 and the generation of 1861 were not better or braver than others, but to them the opportunity for self-sacrifice came and they were equal to their opportunity. They made willingly, nobly, and unstintedly the sacrifice of themselves for the good of the race, and at the command of their country. Therefore, do we remember them, here and now, and always. Therefore, do they stand out in history like the demigods of Homer and Virgil and of Ossian. They have given to us battle cries that still stir the blood. They have left to us names that can never die.

The declaration made here at Liberty Point on the 20th of June, 1775, was only a month later than the bold Declaration at Mecklenburg, which was certainly and beyond all question the first open movement for independence on this continent by any community. The first State action was by North Carolina, when, at Halifax, on the 12th of April, 1776, it instructed its delegates in the Continental Congress to vote for independence. The declaration here was, therefore, nearly ten months earlier than the first State action and more than a year before the thirteen colonies made their immortal declaration at Philadelphia, on July 4, 1776.

There are circumstances which make the action here at Liberty Point especially noteworthy. At Mecklenburg, the population was practically all on the same side. There was no division of sentiment to call for delay, for circumspection, or for caution. Here a large element were Royalists. Among them were many who had been at Culloden 30 years before and knew of the atrocities which the government of England had visited upon its opponents before and after that battle. The very name of your county—Cumberland—was an ever present reminder of the young prince whose merciless sword at Culloden had won for him in history the title of “the butcher.” There were men here who could tell your people too of the bloody reprisals in the earlier rising in favor of the Stuarts in 1715. Your people, therefore, knew, at first hand, as it were, of how Great Britain treated the crime of treason. They knew of the bloody heads of the leaders on Temple Bar, in Central London. They knew of the heads of the humbler

sort above the gates of Carlisle. They knew of the harryings of the rude and unbridled soldiery. They knew of the burnings, the whippings, the confiscations under the forms of law, the packed juries, the biased judges, which had been deemed good enough for those supposed to sympathize with the fallen cause, and even for those who were merely connected by ties of blood or friendship with the men who had dared to oppose the royal government. Flora McDonald was here and her kin and their narrative of the events before and after Culloden were vivid and no man could call in question the truth of what they had seen and suffered.

The 39 men who signed the Declaration at Liberty Point on June 20th in that year, 1775, knew as few others on this continent could have known what it was they put at issue. Had they considered their own interest and safety they would have deferred action. The Stamp Act meant the payment of a few pennies. The declaration was treason. It pledged support in a war against the King. It meant hardships to be undergone, it meant loss of life and of property, even if we succeeded which was doubtful, and the halter and confiscation and unspeakable atrocities if we failed.

Knowing all these things the men who met here deliberately chose their part. They saw their duty and they did it, without haste and without fear. When the State acted ten months later, events had ripened the public judgment. The victory at Moore's Creek had been won. The armies of the thirteen colonies had been organized. That the sentiments of the majority, in this State at least, was for independence had then been ascertained. When more than a year later than the action taken here the Colonies declared for independence further progress had been made for events and public opinion move rapidly in a Revolution. But when the patriots of Liberty Point made their memorable declaration, the Congress at Philadelphia was still declaring its opposition to separation from the mother country. No State had then indicated its desire for independence. Indeed it was not known that any county or community aspired to independence save for the declaration recently made at Charlotte, which was then a remote settlement and by a people who, having no hostile elements or division of sentiment, had put no limit upon their expression of opinion. That the men here so soon thereafter and though surrounded by a hostile element, most respectable by reason of their personal characters, their intelligence, and their numbers, should have seconded the action at Mecklenburg, is proof—all things considered—that the men of Liberty Point are second to none in the primacy of praise which should be awarded to those who, without any consideration of danger or of interest, effectively urged on the cause of American Independence, and led the way.

On August 28, 1933, an even more fitting memorial to the memory of the 39 patriots was effected by the erection of a monument, on which occasion Justice G. W. Connor, of the State Supreme Court, was the principal speaker.

Owing to the destruction of most of the Militia records of the Carolinas it has been impossible to get much authentic information about James Gee's military service, but the D. A. R. Roster shows that at one time he was allowed claims for service in the Militia, though the date and other details are not given. Shortly before the erection of the tablet in 1909 an article appeared in the Fayetteville paper by G. W. Lawrence, in which he recounted events he stated were narrated to him by his grandmother Mary Gee when a small boy. He wrote that James Gee, during the early part of the war, was one of Marion's men in South Carolina; but returned home on account of Tory depredations, was elected Captain of a company he organized, and received a scalp wound during a skirmish with the Tories on the Wilmington road; that on being urged to go to camp he refused, remarking that time and the doctors would cure his head, but that he didn't know where he would get another hat.

It is possible this tradition is well-founded and descendants at Fayetteville stoutly maintain that it is. If so, however, it was certainly not on the Wilmington road, but at the battle of Eutaw Springs, S. C., for in Garden's *Anecdotes of the Revolutionary War* is this passage:

At the battle of Eutaw, when General Marion's men were displaying in face of the enemy, Captain Gee, who commanded the front platoon, was shot down, and supposed to be mortally wounded. The ball passed through the cock of a handsome hat that he had recently procured, tearing the crown very much, and in its progress, the head also. He lay for a considerable time insensible; the greater part of the day had passed without a favorable symptom; when, suddenly reviving, his first inquiry was after his beaver, which being brought him, a friend, at the same time, lamenting the mangled state of the head, he exclaimed—"O, never think of the head; time and the Doctor will put that to rights; but it grieves me to think, that the rascals have ruined my hat forever!"

That Capt. Chas. Gee, of Darlington, was in South Carolina is certainly a circumstance favoring the presumption it was he who was wounded, but on the other hand it is known that many North

Carolínians of the Cape Fear section enlisted in South Carolina and all that can be affirmed with certainty from the authentic records is that a Captain Gee was wounded at Eutaw Springs.

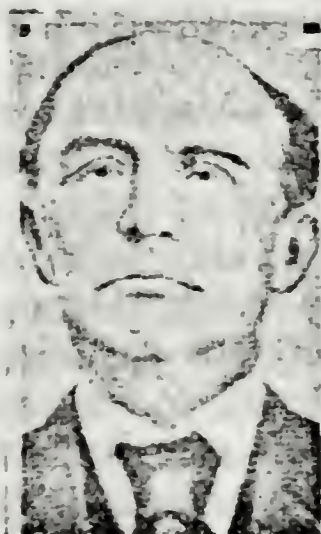
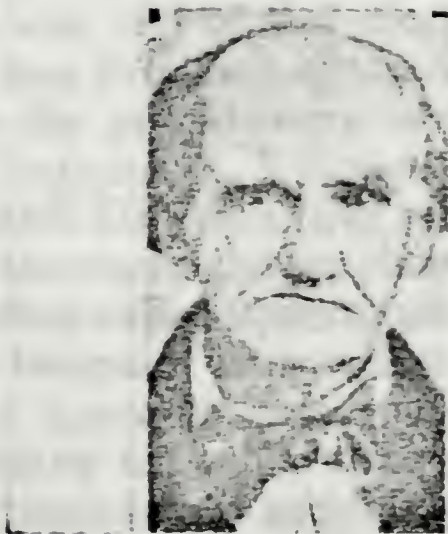
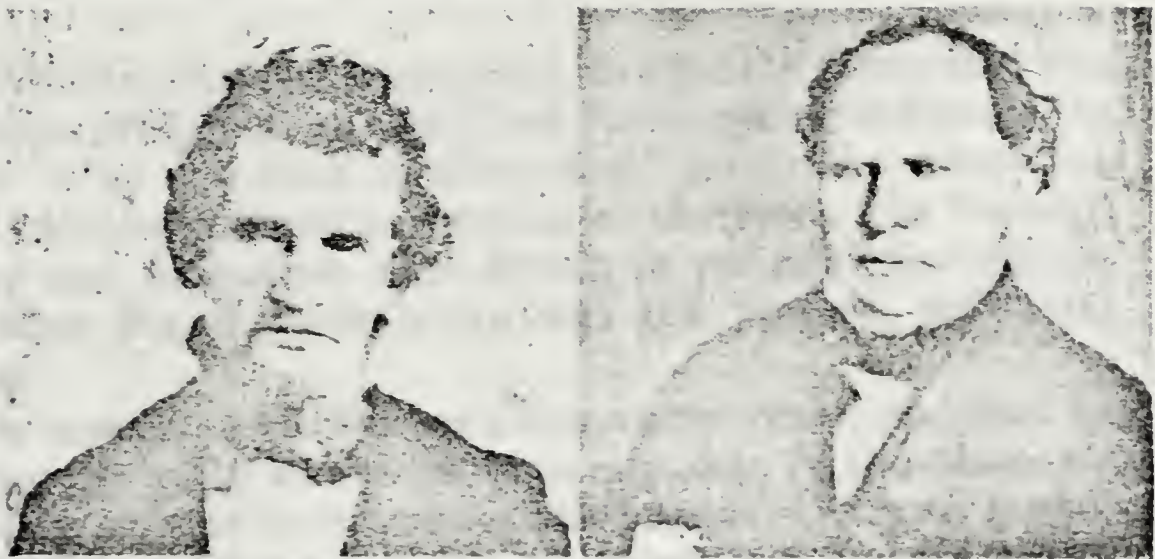
From the Fayetteville Carolinian of March 26, 1842:

Died, in Cumberland County, N. C., on Wednesday the 23rd of March, 1842, Mrs. Mary Gee, widow of the late James Gee, in the 88th year of her age. The demise of this truly venerable and pious lady has thrown into mourning and sadness an unusually large circle of relatives and friends, who for years have clustered about her person, and listened with ardent enthusiasm to her kindly admonitions, and her familiar accounts of the events of more than half a century.

Born in March, 1755, in Wilmington—at the age of four years, having lost her parents, by her guardian she was removed to Cumberland, and for the last 83 years has resided within three miles of Fayetteville. With her own hands she planted the walnut which grew and became the tree out of which is made the coffin in which her remains are deposited. Many interesting revolutionary anecdotes are related of Mrs. Gee. During the war of the Revolution, while her husband was in the service at Charleston, Mrs. Gee kept a boarding house in Fayetteville, and on one occasion as an evidence of her devotion to her country, she saved the lives of the late Theophilus Evans and John Oliver, whigs of this county, who were prisoners in the hands of the tories. By her hospitality and furnishing the tories with meat and drink, which was scarce, she purchased the discharge of these two whigs, who ever cherished the event in grateful remembrance. Mrs. Gee was acquainted with the famous Flora McDonald, and remembered well her Cross Creek adventures. But death has at last finished her earthly career! . . .

From the Fayetteville Carolinian of May 1859:

The chain that binds the past with the present century is shortening day by day, and very soon the last link must give way; and the 18th century stand without a living representative in our council. The subject of this notice, Capt. Jas. R. Gee, was born July 1794. Early in life he showed that ardent love of liberty which characterized his father in the revolutionary struggle. When only eighteen years of age . . . he volunteered his services . . . But the call of soldiers to defend the Fort at Smithville, N. C., was to him paramount. He remained at Smithfield some months until the company was dismissed, when he returned home with the fire of patriotism still in his bosom. It was only extinguished with his life. It was ardent in his youth and it cooled not in his manhood.



WM. GEE, B. 1791

J. R. (UNCLE JIMMY) GEE
(1794-1859)

DR. WM. CHAS. McDUFFIE (1829-1899)

ARCHIBALD McDUFFIE
(1796-1873)

DAVID GEE McDUFFIE
(1821-1890)

Capt. Gee was no mean politician. Few men possessed a larger amount of political information or took a deeper interest in politics, than he did, from his youth till almost the day of his death.

He believed that the best interests of his country demanded him to walk unwaveringly in the political footsteps of Jefferson. In that school "after the most straitest seat" he lived a *Democrat*, inflexible, in all the comprehensiveness of the term. His feelings, his passions and prejudices were strong in political discussions, but *there* they ended; socially he was the reverse, mild and conciliating.

He was a merchant of this town for many years, and had an acquaintance probably as extensive as any man in the place, for to know him once was to remember him always. His good humor (which scarcely ever forsook him), his volubility, and his extensive and varied knowledge indeed made his company impressive and emphatically entertaining. The good esteem in which he was held by his acquaintances was not acquired or retained by any artificial method. It was the natural consequence of that benevolence and charity of heart which wished well for all human kind. . . .

From the Fayetteville News and Observer of November 1899:

Dr. W. C. McDuffie . . . passed away . . . Tuesday. Dr. McDuffie was one of the most distinguished physicians in the State. He was President of the State Medical Association in 1885, and since the organization of General Parker's brigade of the United Confederate Veterans, has been Surgeon of General Parker's staff. He was a man of versatile gifts, which he had cultivated by the reading of the classics. He was an admirable speaker and was often called upon to preside at public meetings. As chairman of a banquet, he was inimitable, his sparkling wit and his clever and apposite quotations from the masters of literature, well becoming his captivating and impressive presence. He was tall, broad shouldered and full bodied, and his massive head nobly crowned his fine figure. He was the soul of good humor, and his heart overflowed with kindness and love for his fellow man. . . .

Dr. McDuffie commenced the practice of medicine in Fayetteville 44 years ago. He was President of the State Medical Society, etc., Chairman Board County Commissioners, member Board of City Aldermen, a member of Cumberland Lodge, K. of P., Cross Creek Lodge, I. O. O. F., and St. John's Episcopal Church. All of the lodges will attend his funeral in a body.

From the Wilmington (N. C.) Messenger of February 5, 1905:

THE PATRIOT GEE AND HIS BRAVE WIFE

INTERESTING INCIDENTS IN THE LIFE OF A FAYETTEVILLE FAMILY—THEIR LAST RESTING PLACE—TRIUMPH OF DAVID REID AS GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA.

For the Messenger.

Riding in the country west of Fayetteville a short time since, I passed the extensive Zellmore truck farms; and when opposite that section devoted to the beautiful dewberry crop, I recalled the fact that just there, in a tall two-story frame-house set on the crest of a small hill, once dwelt a man of remarkable character—James Gee, "Uncle Jimmy Gee," as his friends familiarly but affectionately called him.

His was no common ancestry either, for his forbears had their share in making the history of their country. The elder Gee, father of the subject of this sketch, was a soldier of the Revolution, in the army of General Greene, and was, if I mistake not, at the battle of Guilford Court House. He was afterwards a friend and warm adherent of Nathaniel Macon, then a young but already prominent man, and was, like Macon, a bitter opponent of Federalism. . . .

Like stern, sturdy old General Dolph Davis, of whom I wrote to the Messenger some months ago, the patriot Gee had a wife worthy of him, and who, barring the actual shouldering of a musket, did all in her power to advance the cause of American independence. It is said that the evening before Gee started from home to join the army, a neighbor, going to the house, found Mrs. Gee, like Mrs. Peggy O'Dowd in Thackeray's "Vanity Fair," brushing the uniform, and furbishing up the old fire lock of her martial husband, while the tears ran down her cheeks. The neighbor asked her why, if it grieved her so much, she let her husband go. "Go!" she exclaimed, "he shall go. He belongs to his country, and I'd poison his coffee if he did not go!" During the absence of her husband on the field, the Gee house was a harbor of refuge to the Whig, pursued and oppressed, for Mrs. Gee hated a Tory worse, if possible, than she did a British soldier. The Tories harried and vexed and robbed her; but, now and then, she got the best of both Tory marauder and British invader.

One morning, while the army of Cornwallis was marching through this section, Mrs. Gee was intent on household cares in her kitchen, when she was startled by the entrance of an armed negro in British uniform, who ordered her to cook breakfast for him. There was no resisting the command, for she was alone in the house, and on the premises were only two or three young negroes. She set about preparing the meal, making it as elaborate

as possible, in order to secure delay; and, while it was cooking, she managed to slip out, and gave this message to an intelligent negro boy: "Run to John Lomax and tell him to come here just as quick as he can, and to come with his gun!" But it seemed to her that bread and meat never baked so fast before, and do what she would—the negro all the while urging her with brutal words to hurry up—she was obliged to dish up the food. But just as her unwelcome guest had seated himself at the table, his musket across his knees, John Lomax strode through the door, and presented a gun at his head. Lomax kept the British negro captive till all the army of Cornwallis had passed, and then gave him up to the patriot authorities at Fayetteville. John Lomax was a free negro thoroughly imbued with the patriotic sentiments of his white friends and neighbors, and devoted all his life to the Gee family. . . .

One day Mrs. Gee was raided by a band of Tories, having with them a squad of Whig prisoners, and they commanded her to prepare dinner for them. Leaving their prisoners in the yard, so securely bound that there was, they thought, no chance of their escaping, they all entered the house. Mrs. Gee placed an excellent dinner on the table; and, while the raiders were doing full justice to it, she dashed out into the yard with a carving knife and in a flash cut the cords of the Whigs, who, with only time for the wave of a hand in gratitude, were out of sight in an instant.

When the Tories trooped out of the house, wiping from their mouths the unctuous signs of their good cheer, they were so much enraged at the escape of the Whigs that they threatened to burn the Gee dwelling to the ground, but their leader, whipping out his pistol, swore that he "honored the damned Whig woman's pluck, and that he would put a ball through the head of the first man that lighted a torch, or hurt a hair of her head."

The Revolutionary soldier Gee was also one of the signers of the Liberty Point Declaration, a manifesto against the tyranny of the British crown, passed on the 19th of June, 1775, by a convention of the patriots of the Upper Cape Fear, assembled at the intersection of Person and Bow Street in Fayetteville—hence the name "Liberty Point." Wheeler's History of North Carolina gives this manifesto, or resolution, in full, with the names of the signers; and the historian states that he once saw the original document among the state archives in the capitol at Raleigh. A Liberty Point Association has recently been organized with a view to the erection of a monument on the spot, commemorative of the utterance of patriotism coming between the Mecklenburg and National declarations of independence.

The Colonial patriot left a large family, to whom he devised a considerable estate. If my memory does not mislead me one daughter became Mrs. McDuffie, and was the mother of the late D. G. McDuffie, a distinguished civil engineer; and of the

late Dr. W. C. McDuffie, an eminent surgeon and physician of this city, and a very brainy man, who was more than once prominently spoken of for the superintendency of the insane asylum at Raleigh. The two sons, James and David, engaged in business on Green Street. . . . David Gee was a hatter—not merely dealing in hats, as the term would imply at this day, but making hats; fashioning tiles, then considered elegant for the beaux of Fayetteville, and broad-brim slouches for the farmers of the surrounding country. . . .

Our “Uncle Jimmy Gee” was a short, stout built, one-armed man, with a comical face and a choleric temper, who looked for all the world like a retired Jack tar, though I have never heard of his sailing the seas. He was hospitable, faithful to his friends, and very positive in character. In fact, there was nothing negative about him; he was a yea and nay man, downright in all his relations with his fellows.

His father was a Whig, because during the Revolution Whig meant patriot, but in “Uncle Jimmy” Gee’s day Whiggery was a very different thing. To him it was an abomination, for he was an ardent, uncompromising Democrat all his life. He had a hard time of it for years for the Whigs had a long lease of power in this State, but he lived to see “the king come to his own.” He had a plot of land which he said he intended to give to North Carolina for a public burying ground on the election of a Democratic governor, and he kept his word, for when David S. Reid was seated in the gubernatorial chair he made the gift, and the deed is today on record in the archives of Cumberland County in the courthouse.

His only son, George Gee, was killed at Kingston during the Civil War—as brave a man as ever swabbed out a piece of artillery. He was serving a six-pound Napoleon gun, supported by a small detachment of infantry, when an overwhelming force of the enemy came down on their flank. The order had just been given for retreat, when Gee, who had mounted the ammunition chest, was shot through the head and instantly killed. . . .

When his end drew nigh “Uncle Jimmy” Gee took to his bed, and awaited the close, undismayed, without a tremor, the noble old Roman that he was. He called in his nephew, the late Dr. W. C. McDuffie, and calmly said: “William, I am about at the end of my row, and for what lies beyond I must trust to God’s mercy. But throughout my life I have kept one faith clean and unbroken. I have never been anything but a Democrat, and I have never voted anything but a Democratic ticket. When this poor body becomes clay, I want none but a good Democrat to lay me out for the grave. I would like my old friend, W. T. Frizzell, to do this service for me if he will.” Only a few hours later death cast the mantle of its majesty over the sterling Democrat. W. T. Frizzell was a master workman in the McKethan carriage

factory on Person Street and there Dr. McDuffie sought him and told him of the dying wish of his friend. Frizzell said not a word, hesitated not a moment, dropped his tools, put on his coat, and set out for the Gee place, two and a quarter miles away.

In a quiet country graveyard, the family burying ground, about two miles west of Fayetteville, the dust of the Gees lies thick in little mounds—the mortal remains of the redoubtable soldier of Nathaniel Greene; of the plucky housewife, who severed the bonds of the captives and set them free; of the staid, dignified old hatter, who rode in and out of town in his queer old-fashioned barouche; of the fiery one-armed old Democrat, the triumph of whose life was the seating of David Reid as governor of North Carolina. Their lives were simple and plain as are the stone slabs above their heads. The robin darts in and out of the red-berried holly that shelters their narrow beds, and the quail pipes in the brown stubble near-by; the wind rises as the day declines and to its sweep the lofty pines nod in slow and solemn movement. But to those below God hath given rest.

J. H. M.

Children of James³ and Mary (Walker) Gee:

- 1 Charles⁴ Gee, b. Nov. 9, 1772 (Bible), whose only appearance in the deed records in Cumberland was as the grantee of a lot in Fayetteville in 1812. But in 1816 John W. Gee conveyed "the one seventh part of the said lot I inherited as the heir of Charles Gee, dec'd.," so evidently the latter died without issue.
- 2 Mary⁴ Gee, b. Feb. 1, 1775; mar. Edmond Cook.
- 3 John Walker⁴ Gee, b. Sept. 20, 1777, unm. A sheriff's deed in 1818 to his share in his father's estate indicates he had died before that date.
- 4 Ann⁴ Gee, b. Feb. 1, 1775, unm.
- 5 Henry⁴ Gee, b. Nov. 12, 1782, of whom more in next chapter.
- 6 Isabella⁴ Gee, b. Oct. 7, 1784; d. June 6, 1828; mar. on May 20, 1802, Captain Benjamin Chapman, b. Mar. 10, 1779; d. Aug. 9, 1846; probably the son of a Benjamin Chapman who received a land patent in Cumberland, applied for in 1779. Issue:
 - i Mary Ann⁵ Chapman, b. Mar. 24, 1804; mar. George Tillinghart on Oct. 22, 1825, from whom are descended Mrs. George Anderson and Miss Jeannette McKinnon of Washington, D. C.

- ii Catherine⁵ Chapman, b. Aug. 27, 1805; mar. Charles Jardon on Mar. 10, 1825, and lived at Pensacola, Fla.
- iii James Henry⁵ Chapman, b. Nov. 19, 1806; mar. Ann — on Jan. 29, 1829.
- iv John Robert⁵ Chapman, b. July 7, 1808; d. Oct. 17, 1853. Though dying in his prime, he had already become a man of distinction and outstanding achievement. When a young man, becoming restless for adventure, he one day mounted his horse and rode to Florida where his uncle, Henry Gee, lived, and with a minimum of assistance was soon on the road to prosperity. He was at one time a member of the State Legislature from Jackson Co., Fla. He aided in dredging public waterways, provided arms, ammunition and provisions in the Florida Indian wars, but his claims against the Federal Government for compensation were never settled. He mar. (1) Louisa Sweet, no issue. He mar. (2) on Mar. 20, 1833, Barbara Ann Dickinson and moved from Marianna to Pensacola, where he and his wife were the leaders in establishing a Presbyterian Church and made the first contribution to that worthy undertaking, as the records of the Church show. In the summer of 1853 John R. Chapman made a trip East, first placing his dau. Louisa in a school at Winston-Salem. He stopped over at Washington in an effort to effect a settlement of his claims, spent some time in New York before going to Boston to place his son Benjamin D. Chapman in a school at Lynn, Mass., but died of yellow fever shortly after his return. Issue:
 - a Isabella⁶ Chapman, d., ae. 2.
 - b Margaret⁶ Chapman, d. in infancy.
 - c Louisa Gee⁶ Chapman, mar. Captain Celestina Gonzalez and had issue: (1) Robert Chapman⁷ Gonzalez, mar. Josephine Campbell and had children: Gaines⁸ Gonzalez; and Barbara⁸ Gonzalez (mar. C. H. Mullins and has sons: Clarence⁹ Mullins and Robert⁹ Mullins). (2) Annie May⁷ Gonzalez, mar. Zacharia Windham

and had children: Louise⁸ Windham; Annie May⁸ Windham; Stella⁸ Windham; Marie⁸ Windham (mar. Dr. E. C. Hagler and has dau. Marie Louise⁹ Hagler); and Mabel Lee⁸ Windham. (3) Stephen⁷ Gonzalez, mar. May Rupert and had dau. Eugene⁸ Gonzalez. (4) Katherine⁷ Gonzalez, mar. John Pratt and had children: John⁸ Pratt, Jr.; Louis⁸ Pratt; Robert⁸ Pratt; and Murray⁸ Pratt.

d Benjamin D.⁶ Chapman, b. Nov. 6, 1837; d. Feb. 14, 1859; a very promising young man whose untimely death was a blow hard for his family to bear. After attending school in the East for several years he returned home expecting to carry on his father's business, but soon thereafter on a business trip by water he suffered an acute illness at Selma, Ala., and died within a few hours at Geneva, Ala. His body was placed on the boat and brought to Pensacola, stopping at Milton to take on board the Presbyterian minister, who was to break the sad news to the mother of the deceased and to conduct the funeral services.

e Catherine⁶ Chapman, mar. Manuel Francis Gonzalez and had issue:

(1) Chapman P.⁷ Gonzalez, mar. (1) Eugenia Kennedy and had dau. Eugenia Maria⁸ Gonzalez, who mar. Leo Mayre. He mar. (2) Irene —, and had son Chapman⁸ Gonzalez.

(2) William R.⁷ Gonzalez, mar. Lenora Sheppard, no issue.

(3) Genevieve⁷ Gonzalez, mar. (1) Harry Sheppard and had issue: (a) Barbara Anne⁸ Sheppard, mar. William Richter and has children: William⁹ Richter, Jr., Barbara Ann⁹ Richter, and Genevieve⁹ Richter; (b) Frances Louise⁸ Sheppard, mar. Charles McKeown and has children: Charles⁹ McKeown, Jr., Harry⁹ McKeown, and Mary Katherine⁹ McKeown.

Genevieve Gonzalez mar. (2) James E. McDonnell, no issue.

- (4) Blanche⁷ Gonzalez, mar. William D. Greenwood and had issue: Kate⁸ Greenwood, mar. Oliver Semmes; John⁸ Greenwood; Miriam⁸ Greenwood; Dickson⁸ Greenwood; Genevieve⁸ Greenwood; Bernidette⁸ Greenwood, a Catholic nun; Eulalie⁸ Greenwood; Doris⁸ Greenwood; William⁸ Greenwood, d. in infancy; Ann⁸ Greenwood.
- (5) Manuel⁷ Gonzalez, d. in infancy.
- (6) Katherine⁷ Gonzalez, mar. William D. Howe and had issue: Osmond⁸ Howe; Katherine⁸ Howe, mar. Austin Fischer; William D.⁸ Howe; Marian⁸ Howe; Frederick⁸ Howe; Beth⁸ Howe.
- (7) Charles⁷ Gonzalez, mar. Margaret Shepard and had children: Manuel⁸ Gonzalez; Charles⁸ Gonzalez, Jr., mar. Mary M. Holsberry; Rhoda Mary⁸ Gonzalez, mar. George Cary; Frank⁸ Gonzalez; Harry⁸ Gonzalez.
- (8) Dickson⁷ Gonzalez, mar. Ruth Withnell and had issue: Cecile⁸ Gonzalez; Genevieve⁸ Gonzalez, d. in childhood; Margaret⁸ Gonzalez; Dickson⁸ Gonzalez; Ruth⁸ Gonzalez.
- f Robert Sloan⁶ Chapman, d. in early youth.
- g Mary Susan⁶ Chapman, mar. Samuel Winburn Landrum and had issue: (1) James Robert⁷ Landrum, mar. Gregoria Minter and had dau. Mary Susan⁸ Landrum; (2) Benjamin Alonzo⁷ Landrum; (3) Esther May⁷ Landrum, mar. Frank Coleman Horton and has children: William Dennett⁸ Horton and Mary Winburn⁸ Horton; (4) William Morgan⁷ Landrum, mar. Lottie Scott, no issue; (5) Katherine Chapman⁷ Landrum; (6) Eugene Manuel⁷ Landrum, mar. Frances Richardson Yeater and has children: Eugene Manuel⁸ Landrum, Jr., and Marianna Chapman⁸ Landrum.
- v Sarah Maria⁵ Chapman, b. Jan. 14, 1810; mar. Oct. 6, 1831, a Mr. Jackson.
- vi William⁵ Chapman, b. Sept. 12, 1811.

- vii Benjamin⁵ Chapman, Jr., b. May 21, 1814, no issue.
 - viii Isabella⁵ Chapman, b. May 13, 1816; d. Nov. 8, 1894; mar. Arthur Lewis on Oct. 23, 1833; went to Marianna, Fla., where a descendant, Mrs. E. L. Pierce, still lives.
 - ix Washington⁵ Chapman, b. Feb. 12, 1818.
 - x William David⁵ Chapman, b. Mar. 4, 1820.
 - xi Margaret⁵ Chapman, b. Aug. 21, 1821; mar. a Mr. Dickson.
- 7 Rebecca⁴ Gee, b. Jan. 29, 1789; d. July 28, 1856; mar. Archibald McDuffie, b. 1796; d. Mar. 29, 1873, son of Archibald McDuffie, a wealthy planter who fought on the American side in the Revolution. The latter was a son of John McDuffie, who fought at the battle of Culloden and soon thereafter immigrated to North Carolina. Issue:
- i Martha⁵ McDuffie (1818-98), unm.
 - ii David Gee⁵ McDuffie (1821-90), mar. Mary McQueen and had one child: John⁶ McDuffie, who died without issue. David G., a graduate of U. of N. C., was a civil engineer and for many years Cumberland Co. surveyor. He is said to have been a mathematical prodigy and thought he had made the discovery of the natural cause of the variations of the magnetic needle of the compass. This theory, as he had written it down, was published in 1910 by his old friend, Maj. W. A. Guthrie, an attorney of Durham. In the introduction Maj. Guthrie pays a personal tribute to the memory of his friend, in which he recalls this anecdote: "Old Duncan McArthur, their teacher, used to say—'Dave will never tell all he knows, but William will tell all he knows and a damn sight more than he knows.' Many a time I have heard Dr. W. C. McDuffie tell this story good-naturedly on himself and laugh quite heartily over it." Dr. McDuffie was tall and stately, while his brother David was of small stature and is said to have resembled his uncle and namesake, David Gee; but in features and characteristics both brothers were distinctly Gees.

iii James Robert⁵ McDuffie (1823-1902), mar. Mary Johnson (d. 1898) on Nov. 13, 1850, a woman of remarkable mind and character. James R. was a very successful business man and was an officer in the Presbyterian Church. In 1890 he removed to Johnston Station, now Ludowici, in Long Co., Ga., but then in Liberty Co. Issue:

a William Robert⁶ McDuffie, b. Sept. 24, 1851; d. Oct. 1925; mar. (1) Margaret J. McDonald (1851-88) on Nov. 30, 1871. Issue:

(1) Mary A.⁷ McDonald, b. Feb. 7, 1873; mar. Samuel H. Williams of Floala, Ala., and has son Samuel H.⁸ Williams, Jr.

(2) Catherine Elizabeth⁷ McDuffie, b. Nov. 12, 1874; d. Dec. 1925; mar. Dr. A. L. Winn and had children: Katie Lee⁸ Winn, mar. Carlyle McLeod of Birmingham, and has children: Graham⁹ McLeod, David⁹ McLeod, and Wynn⁹ McLeod; Malcolm⁸ Winn, an electrical engineer; Dorothy⁸ Winn of Birmingham.

(3) Margaret J.⁷ McDuffie, b. May 10, 1877; mar. F. J. Hughes of Meridian, Miss., and has children: F. J.⁸ Hughes, Jr., Margaret⁸ Hughes, Phillip⁸ Hughes, and Alexander⁸ Hughes.

(4) William Robert⁷ McDuffie, Jr., b. Nov. 5, 1879; mar. Mamie Harris and lives at Port Arthur, Tex.

William R.⁶ McDuffie mar. (2) Catherine O. McDonald in 1881 and had issue:

(5) Lillian Pearl⁷ McDuffie, b. Jan. 23, 1884; mar. J. J. McLean of Meridian, Miss., and has sons: Kenneth⁸ McLean, David⁸ McLean, and Donald⁸ McLean.

(6) Malcolm James⁷ McDuffie, b. Feb. 13, 1886, of Birmingham.

William R.⁶ McDuffie mar. (3) May Mabbett and had daus.: (7) Lois⁷ McDuffie, dec'd.; (8) Rebecca⁷ McDuffie of Tampa, Fla.

- b George Johnson⁶ McDuffie (1853-54).
- c Mary Catherine⁶ McDuffie (1855-55).
- d Frank Addison⁶ McDuffie (1856-62).
- e James Henry⁶ McDuffie, b. Dec. 12, 1859;
d. Nov. 13, 1936; mar. Sarah Page, went
to Anniston, then to Columbus, Ga., where
he was for many years a leading physician;
for 15 years a member of the State Board
of Health and an elder in the First Presby-
terian Church. Issue:
 - (1) Annie Laurie⁷ McDuffie, mar. Dr. H. S.
Monroe and has children Margaret⁸
Monroe, H. S.⁸ Monroe, Jr., Sarah
Page⁸ Monroe, and Colin⁸ Monroe.
 - (2) Love Alexander⁷ McDuffie, mar. Whee-
ler H. Tolbert and has issue: Wheeler
H.⁸ Tolbert, Jr.; James McDuffie⁸
Tolbert, grad. of Emory U.; Jack Page⁸
Tolbert, grad. of Emory U.; Archie
McDuffie⁸ Tolbert, a ministerial stu-
dent; S. Monroe⁸ Tolbert. Mrs. Tol-
bert served a term in the Georgia
Legislature when she and her cousin,
Mrs. Coxon, were the only women
members.
 - (3) Dr. James H.⁷ McDuffie, Jr., grad. of
Davidson College, N. C., and the
U. of Penn., a widely known physician
of Columbus; mar. Lucile Peacock
and has children: James H.⁸ McDuffie,
III, Lucile⁸ McDuffie, Sarah⁸ Mc-
Duffie, and Mary Johnson⁸ McDuffie.
 - (4) Lewis⁷ McDuffie, mar. Catherine Neel,
lives at Columbus and has dau. Cath-
erine⁸ McDuffie.
 - (5) David⁷ McDuffie, mar. Elizabeth Yan-
cey; d. at Pulaski, Tenn. in 1930.
 - (6) Archie⁷ McDuffie, d. at Naval Academy,
Annapolis, in 1918.
- f Elizabeth A.⁶ McDuffie, b. Feb. 25, 1864;
mar. Harry G. Williams, of the noted
Williams family of Warren Co., N. C., on
Mch. 18, 1886. Issue:
 - (1) Harry G.⁷ Williams, Jr., b. Feb. 21, 1887;
d. April 2, 1907.

- (2) James Lyle⁷ Williams, b. June 14, 1890, a druggist, mar. Mary McDuffie, of Macon, has son James L.⁸ Williams, Jr.
 - (3) Lillian Lacy⁷ Williams, b. Sept. 27, 1893; mar. Pettway B. Burwell of Youngs Island, S. C., on Nov. 15, 1922.
 - (4) Mary Fairfax⁷ Williams, b. Aug. 29, 1895; mar. C. F. Hendry on Aug. 10, 1918, and is a reporter on the editorial staff of the Savannah Press, has dau. Mary Williams⁸ Hendry, age 8.
 - (5) Elizabeth Lyon⁷ Williams, b. Oct. 5, 1897; mar. Walter W. Meeks of Atlanta on Dec. 27, 1919, and has son Walter W.⁸ Meeks, Jr., age 6.
 - (6) Helen Reid⁷ Williams, b. Sept. 14, 1899; mar. F. A. Coxon of Scotland on May 14, 1927, and lives at Ludowici. She is head of welfare work in her county, has been newspaper editor, feature writer, is Vice Chairman of the State Democratic Executive Committee, member of U. D. C. and of the Presbyterian Church. She is now serving her third term as a member of the State Legislature from Long County and is Chairman of the Social Security Committee.
 - (7) Ruth⁷ Williams, d. in infancy.
- iv Mary⁵ McDuffie (1825-97), mar. Robert Register (1824-80) and had issue: four children d. in infancy; Catherine⁶ Register (1854-62); William D.⁶ Register (1858-69); Martha⁶ McDuffie Register, b. 1860; Mary Bettie⁶ Register, b. 1863; Robert J.⁶ Register (1867-1903); Dr. Frank Murchison⁶ Register, b. 1870, mar. (1) in 1896 Lula Mauves, and (2) Inabelle Durham. He has been a member of the N. C. State Board of Health and head of Vital Statistics of N. C., and is now President of Caswell Training School, at Kinston, N. C.
- v William Charles⁵ McDuffie (1829-99); mar. Kate Dodd and had issue: Alice G.⁶ Mc-

Duffie, mar. Nash Bunting; Edward B.⁶ McDuffie, dec'd.; Wm. C.⁶ McDuffie, Jr., dec'd.; Alberta⁶ McDuffie, mar. William Glover, dec'd. and has sons: William⁷ Glover and Archibald⁷ Glover; Archibald⁶ McDuffie, dec'd.

Besides what has already been observed about Dr. McDuffie, mention should be made of the fact that he is said to have been the first Southerner to be valedictorian of his class at New York University. He was a vestryman of St. John's Episcopal Church.

- 8 William⁴ Gee, b. July 1, 1791, unm. He went West, but finally lived with his brother Henry Gee in Florida, and was buried there in the family graveyard.
- 9 James Robert⁴ Gee, b. July 13, 1794; d. May 20, 1859; mar. Sarah Carver and had issue: George W.⁵ Gee, b. Aug. 30, 1832; d. Mar. 8, 1865, unm., killed in battle; Mary W.⁵ Gee, b. May 1, 1831; mar. W. H. Carver, no living descendants.
- 10 David⁴ Gee, b. Apr. 19, 1798; d. Mar. 2, 1868; mar. in 1836, Mary E. Jones, widow, no issue. In his will, dated in 1867, he makes bequests to nieces Agnes, dau. of his bro., Henry Gee, dec'd, Martha McDuffie, Mrs. Mary W. Carver, Mrs. Sarah Leete, Mrs. Eliza Lawrence, Mrs. Isabella Sikes, and Mrs. Mary Register; to his nephews James G. Cook, John H. Cook, David Gee McDuffie, James R. McDuffie, and Dr. W. C. McDuffie.

CHAPTER VI

THE GEES OF GADSDEN COUNTY, FLORIDA

DESCENDANTS OF HENRY AND MARTHA E. (FORRESTER) GEE

Spain ceded Florida in 1819, and Andrew Jackson was appointed governor. A widespread popular misconception is entertained in some quarters concerning the social conditions prevailing in Florida in the early period. The fact is, the territory was rapidly settled by some of the best people from Virginia and the Carolinas. In the ante-bellum period the middle counties, of which Gadsden was about the center, contained most of the well-to-do planters and was the most populous and influential section. The historians, writing of this period and section, inform us that "the planters were generally enlightened and prosperous"; that "this early cosmopolitan society possessed more than the average degree of learning and refinement for a new State"; and that "the few hundred aristocracy of Central Florida were a moderately cultured and eminently forceful lot of people" (*The South in the Building of the Nation*, Vol. III).

Another equally unfounded popular impression is to the effect that most Southerners were large slave-owners, but in reality some of the best people owned few or no slaves. The 1850 census shows that out of a population of 9,000,000 in the South, only about 300,000 owned slaves at all, and only 3,000 of these owned over 100 slaves each. In Florida, the census of 1860 shows that of the 78,000 whites only about 25,000 owned slaves at all, and only 250 of these owned more than 50 slaves each. Only 47 planters owned over 100 slaves, and only 77 plantations in Florida exceeded 1,000 acres in extent. And yet Florida was one of the States having the largest proportion of slave population.

It is recorded that "Quincy (Florida) was in an area of preponderating population and political influence," and that "in that section of the territory arose the aristocratic planters and politicians of the early period." And old Dr. S. P. Richardson, a Methodist preacher who had in his youth been assigned to Quincy in 1848 and in after years to a wide range of territory covering

several States, in his old age published his *Lights and Shadows of an Itinerant's Life*, in which he reminisces that Quincy was "made up of the best society I was ever in."

It was to such a community that Henry⁴ Gee (James³, Henry², Charles¹) came in 1827. Little is known of his life prior to that time. He removed from Fayetteville, N. C., to Georgetown, S. C., when a young man, very likely as a result of his uncle, Charles Gee, having lived there. He married, at Georgetown, about 1818, Agnes Forrester, who died about 1820. He married secondly, about 1823, Martha Elizabeth Forrester (Jan. 16, 1804—Oct. 28, 1882), a sister of his first wife. Another sister, Jane B. Forrester, in after years became an invalid and made her home with the Gee family in Florida. The destruction of the records has rendered it impossible to get much data on the Forrester lineage, the male line of which family appears to have become extinct. In 1758 a James Forrester was commissioned Lieutenant (*Charleston Prob. Ct.*, 1758-63, p. 3). Also, a William Forrester was overseer of "St. Phillip's Parish" in 1772, and Sam Nesmith of Georgetown was executor of his will in 1774 (*Charleston Record Book*, 1771-75).

The writer made an unsuccessful effort to find a portrait of Henry Gee, but the tradition is that he was of rather small stature like all of his sons, except Dr. John H. Gee, who was taller but otherwise also like his father. The Gadsden records prior to 1850 were burned, but by tradition, which seems to be fairly borne out by gleanings from the few scattering extant records, Henry Gee soon became a man of affairs in his adopted State. He numbered among his intimate friends many of the leading citizens of that day, a particularly esteemed one with whom he was frequently associated having been Gov. Richard K. Call, who was an executor of Henry Gee's will, as shown by a deed record at Tallahassee, dated 1860 (*D. B. "M,"* p. 540). Governor Call, born in Prince George Co., Va., was a nephew of Daniel Call, a brother-in-law of Chief-Justice John Marshall. Governor Call had been aide to Andrew Jackson for six years, was at his right hand at the battle of New Orleans, and was married at the Hermitage. General Call was Governor of Florida in 1835-44. Though one of the most profound statesmen of his day, he did not have the popular appeal and was defeated in the election after Florida

was admitted as a State in 1845. But his nephew, Wilkinson Call, was elected U. S. Senator in 1879.

The family tradition is that Henry Gee, or at least his widow, had owned as many as 135 slaves before the war. The 1840 census lists him for 78 slaves, which was the largest number for any citizen of Gadsden County at that time, except that one Jesse Coe was listed for the same number and Mrs. Sarah A. Lines was listed for 103 slaves. The failure of the old Union Bank at Tallahassee about 1840, with a capital of \$3,000,000, was a major disaster. Henry Gee was one of the original organizers of this bank and in 1833 subscribed for 200 shares. In 1838 he owned 351 shares; and in 1840 he owned 181 shares, of a par value of \$18,100, secured by 2,660 acres of land (*Exec. Doc., U. S. H. of R., 26th Cong., 2nd Ses., Vol. 4*). The 1850 census gives only the value of real estate owned, and Henry Gee was listed for \$30,000. But his widow in 1860 was listed for a total of \$100,000, which, with what several of his sons had previously received and were listed for, would have constituted his estate of about \$150,000 in value, had it remained intact.

But if this were all, it would be uncertain whether Henry Gee was deserving of his contemporaries' and our own esteem. Certain it is that many there have been who have succeeded more conspicuously in this sense and yet have not excited our admiration or even respect. Success in external affairs depends in no little degree on the will and opinion of others, and since a large portion of mankind are neither very wise nor very virtuous it is inevitable that in that sphere there should be much sham and imposture. As Bagehot has shrewdly observed: "Attorneys are for the world, and the world is for attorneys. The *prowling* faculties will have their way." And when Napoleon asked, "Where is there not charlatanism?" Sainte-Beuve wisely replied: "Yes, in politics, in the art of governing mankind, that is perhaps true. But in the order of thought, in art, it is the glory, the eternal honor, that charlatanism shall find no entrance; herein lies the inviolableness of that noble portion of man's being."

But evidence is by no means lacking that Henry Gee had higher claims for our veneration. Though never an office-holder (except that of local justice of the peace, which in his day carried a prestige somewhat analogous to that of an English squire), he was yet in the best sense a public-spirited man whose influence is

often of greater social value than that of the actual holder of office, who too often is a mere opportunist and time-server, without personal convictions or the integrity to oppose vagaries that may for the moment be popular. Henry Gee was a member of that little group of men of character and foresight, who under normal conditions exert a silent but powerful influence on public affairs in every community, without whom no country could long remain civilized. One of his last acts from his sick bed was to sign a petition, his signature being second on the list of a group of leading citizens, to have Florida represented at the Southern Convention to be held at Nashville, Tenn. (Tallahassee Sentinel, Feb. 19, 1850.) He was, as many of his contemporaries, a man of spiritual insight as well as practical judgment, and realized far better than the race of crassly materialistic plutocrats that were to follow them, or the mob-rulers that now give evidence of supplanting the latter, that there has never been real equality of opportunity and that there can be no power and influence without corresponding obligations and responsibilities. He was ever foremost in extending aid to the unfortunate and in movements to improve social conditions. Thus, we learn from a stray issue of the Quincy paper that he was a trustee of the Quincy Academy in 1840, and from the Tallahassee Floridian (Aug. 7, 1841), that he was one of the originators of a movement to establish a female college at Quincy.

But it was perhaps in his activities as a Mason that Henry Gee found the chief outlet for his benevolent impulses, and he was honored by election to the highest position in the gift of the State Lodge, which at that time included as its members most of the first men of the State. His name is on a bronze tablet at the entrance to the Masonic Temple at Tallahassee, and the Lodge at Chattahoochee is to this day known as Gee Lodge, named in his honor while he still lived. The State Lodge placed a tomb over his grave, but the plantation has long ceased to be in possession of the family and the graveyard is in a state of bad repair. The only person not a relative buried there was his faithful slave valet, whose request to be buried near "Old Massa" was granted.

From the Tallahassee Floridian and Journal of Feb. 14, 1851:

DEATH OF HENRY GEE, ESQ.

A good man has fallen. A valuable member of society has departed from among us. Henry Gee is no more. He died at his residence in Gadsden County on the night of the 4th instant, after a long and distressing prostration paralysis of the left side and members, and was buried with Masonic honors on the 6th inst., in the presence of a large assemblage of friends and neighbors.

He was born at Fayetteville, N. C., on the 12th of October, 1782. Coming in the days of the Revolution, and descending from a line of patriots, who devoted their energies to the service of their country, and periled life and fortune in the cause of liberty, not only in the battle-field, but in the partizan struggle hand to hand with the tories, the treacherous and subtle domestic enemy, with which his fatherland was infested—he received, both by inheritance and by precept and example, all their love of liberty, their devoted patriotism, their high chivalry, and that noble philanthropy which ever belongs to the brave and virtuous. From his heroic mother, no less than from his gallant father, he inherited those high virtues with which his character was adorned. When every farm in her neighborhood was a battle-field, marked with the violence of domestic strife, and the ravages of civil war, in the death struggle between whigs and tories, she never retired at the approach of the enemy, but shared with her brave husband the dangers, the sufferings and privations of war. It is honorably related of her in tradition, that on one occasion, by her energy and address, she succeeded in releasing from captivity, at night, two whig prisoners, whom their relentless captors had doomed to die the next morning.

But Henry Gee inherited from his ancestors nothing save their virtues. The war of the revolution passed like a blight over the land of his nativity, and when it closed in triumph, it left the conquerors little else than the liberty they had won. At the early dawn of manhood, confiding in his own resources, unaided by friends or fortune, he sought a home in a land of strangers, and by his personal merit alone, he soon won the confidence and friendship of the first and best men of South Carolina. In the neighborhood of Georgetown he continued to live and prosper, until some twenty-four years since, when he came to Florida, among its early emigrants, and settled the place on which he died. He lived to see his sixty-ninth year. In the general lot of humanity few men live so long—few accomplish so much. He acquired reputation, and he raised a family of ten children.

He has left a devoted wife and daughter to mourn his irreparable loss, and he has left nine noble sons to emulate his virtues, and sustain the institutions of his country. Three of them, as if directed and preserved by the hand of Providence, returned from California just in time to receive the last embrace and dying blessings of their father.

True to the noble impulses of the human heart, he was exemplary in all the relations of life; affectionate to his family, faithful in his friendships, warm in his sympathies; generous in his charities and pious in his devotions. In him, all the great ends of life were fully accomplished. He has left a competent estate to his posterity—but above all, he has left the proud inheritance of a high, well-deserved, and unsullied reputation.

[Here follows an appropriate verse of poetry.]

From the Tallahassee Sentinel of Mar. 11, 1851:

GEE LODGE NO. 21

The Committee, appointed at the last meeting of Gee Lodge No. 21, to draft suitable resolutions, expressive of the feelings of this Lodge, at the death of our most Worshipful Brother, Henry Gee, Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Florida, beg leave to submit the accompanying preamble and resolutions for the consideration of the Lodge:

Whereas, the Great Architect of the Universe, has seen fit to call from time to eternity our most esteemed friend and brother, M. W. P. G. M., Henry Gee, thereby removing from among us one whose bright example, both as a man and a mason, the members of this Lodge have ever felt proud to acknowledge and revere. And, whereas, the officers and members of this Lodge, having marked their sense of his worth and virtue, by assuming his name as that of their Lodge, feel authorized, now that he has been called from the transient labors of this world to the eternal refreshments of a blessed and glorious immortality, to unite in the general expression of sorrow at this decease:

Therefore, be it—

Resolved, That the members of this Lodge have heard, with deep and heartfelt sorrow, of the death of our M. W. Brother, Henry Gee, Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Florida.

Resolved, That, as a mark of respect for the memory of our departed brother, the members of this Lodge will wear the usual badge of mourning for thirty days.

Resolved, That a copy of the above preamble and resolutions be furnished by the Secretary to the family of our deceased brother, accompanied by the expression of our profound sympathy on their affliction.

Resolved, further, That the preamble and resolutions be published in the papers in Tallahassee, and also in the Masonic Miscellany, Charleston, S. C.

Samuel Boardman, Chairman.

Jedidiah Wood, Daniel Thomas.

A true copy from the minutes.

D. McDonald, Secy. Feb. 22, 1851.

From the Quincy Southern Republic:

THE GRAVE OF THE GRAND MASTER

BY ROBERT MORRIS

On the 24th of January, 1858, accompanied by Brothers D. P. Holland and C. A. Gee, I made a pilgrimage to the last resting place of a brother who is honored in the Masonic history of Florida as one of its earliest Grand Masters—one whose name requires no adventitious aid of bronze or marble to assure its perpetuation—HENRY GEE, of Quincy, Florida, Grand Master in 1837.

This beloved brother and esteemed citizen sleeps at the spot selected by himself for the purpose, full twenty years before, at a retired part of his plantation, four miles southeast of Quincy, Florida. It is a place of exceeding and rare beauty even for the "Flowery Land" of Ponce de Leon; a grove of oaks on the verge of a steep hill, whose base is watered by a stream pallucid and sweet. There the birds make their music through the entire year unalarmed, around a grave whose gleaming obelisk presents nothing to terrify them. The cedar at the foot, the creeping vines nestling at its side, the stout oaks touching their hands cherubim-like over and around it, form a picture which has impressed itself ineradicably upon my memory.

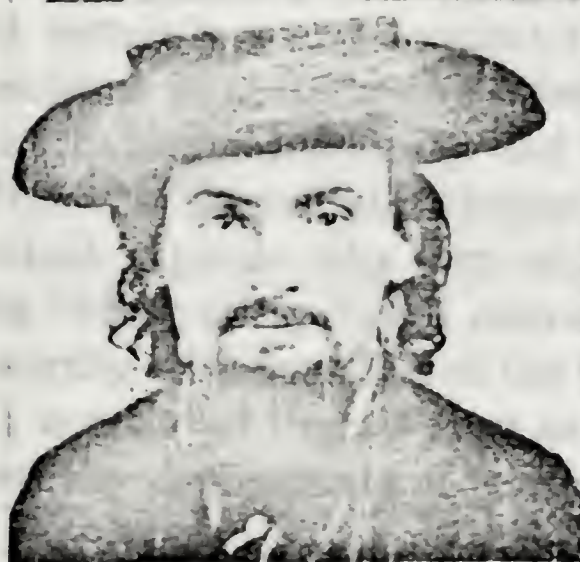
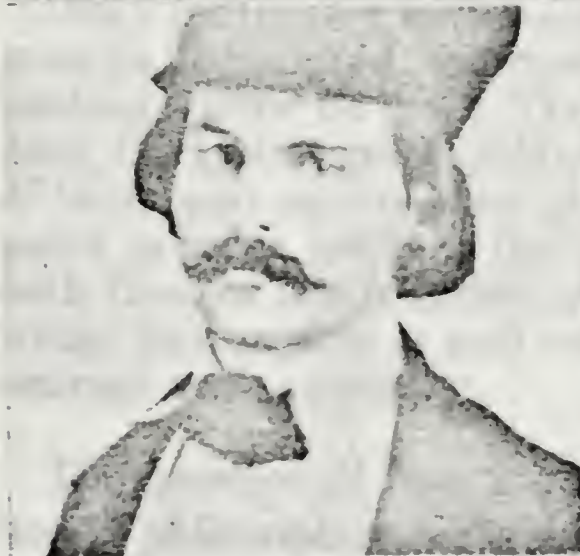
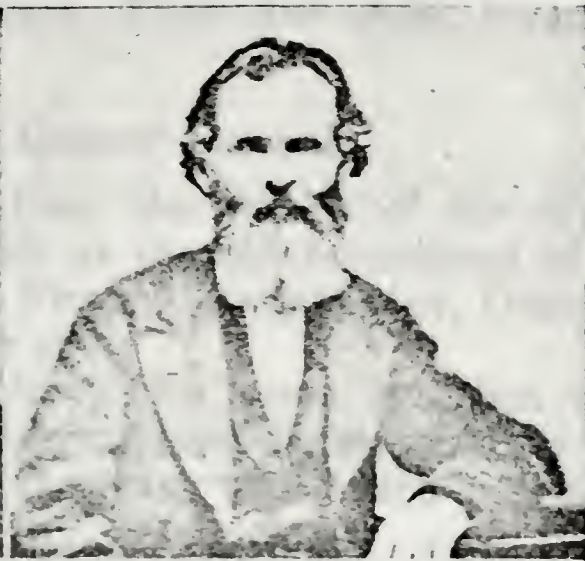
The monument of the Grand Master is an obelisk of marble; a monolith of fine proportions, two feet square at the foot and eight feet in height, standing upon a heavy base of granite. Upon its western face is the fitting epitaph of one who was the Masonic contemporary of Hayward, Taylor, Brown, Call, Butler, Duval, Bronson, Douglas and others, the giants of the last generation, a few of whom linger to adorn the present:

Sacred To The Memory Of HENRY GEE.

Born Oct. 12th, 1782, Died Feb. 4th, 1851.

"O, ye whose cheek the tear of pity stains,
Draw near with pious rev'rence and attend:
Here lie the loving husband's dear remains,
The tender father, and the gen'rous friend,
The pitying heart that felt for human woe,
The dauntless heart that feared no human pride,
The friend of man, to vice alone a foe:
'For ev'n his failings leaned to virtue's side.' "

Robert Morris, Grand Master of the Kentucky Lodge, was the author of many volumes on Masonry which are now classics. In the same issue of paper was the following editorial comment:



MARTHA E. (FORRESTER) GEE
(1804-1882)

DAVID GEE (1836-1864)

WM. H. GEE (1831-1887)

COL. B. H. GEE (1824-1888)

DR. JOHN H. GEE (1819-1876)

LAWRENCE L. GEE (1867-1917)

We desire to call the attention of our readers to the lines on the first page of today's paper, from the pen of that talented writer, Robert Morris, of Kentucky, suggested by a visit to the grave of Henry Gee, deceased. They are truly beautiful and very appropriate.

From a clipping from the Quincy Journal:

Mrs. Martha Elizabeth Gee, the widow of the late Judge Henry Gee, departed this life at the old homestead of the Gee family, in Gadsden County, Florida, on Saturday, October 28th, 1882, in the 78th year of her age.

Judge Henry Gee died thirty-two years ago, but there are still living a few people who remember with gratitude the generous hospitality of his house, and the grace with which himself and his excellent wife presided over it.

They performed well their duties in this life, and now are both gone to be reunited, we trust, in a better state of existence, where parting will be no more. They were the parent stock of nine children, thirty-two grandchildren and four great-grandchildren. Each of these, and each of their posterity, as time rolls on, can and will point proudly back to the names of Henry and Martha Elizabeth Gee, as the founders of a long line of worthy descendants, whose patronymic is and ever will be the synonym of honesty, courage and patriotism.

The question of free will and fatalism has absorbed the attention of philosophers for ages, but while environment is important it certainly seems evident that heredity is at least a powerful element in shaping one's destiny. Biologists now understand the mechanism of heredity and know that one inherits not merely from his immediate parents but from the latter's antecedents, which explains why very estimable parents sometimes give birth to "black sheep," and conversely why "black sheep" may have worthy offspring. But of the posterity of Henry and Martha Gee, it is believed that at least as fair a proportion as is common were worthy descendants of worthy progenitors.

CHILDREN OF HENRY⁴ AND MARTHA E. (FORRESTER) GEE:

- i John Henry⁵ Gee (1819-76), by the 1st wife, Agnes Forrester; see appendix.
- ii Bolivar Hopkins⁵ Gee (1824-88); mar. Margaret Susan McElveen, an heiress, on May 8, 1856, and lived in Decatur Co., Ga., from which county he was a delegate to the Military Convention at Milldegeville, called by

Gov. Joe Brown in 1860, which was one of the first overt movements towards secession. He was appointed Captain in the 59th Ga. Regiment on May 3, 1862; and was promoted Major on Dec. 22, 1862. He was in command of his Regiment immediately after the battle of Gettysburg, and his report, printed in the Official Records, was as follows:

Fifty-ninth Georgia Infantry, July 7, 1863.

Captain:

I have the honor of making the following report of the part which the 59th Georgia Regiment bore in the fight of the 2nd and 3rd instant, near Gettysburg, Pa.:

We entered the fight about 5 p. m., being on the extreme right of the brigade, and charged the enemy three times. We were repulsed the first charge, because the men were completely exhausted when they made it, having double-quickened a distance of some 400 yards, under a severe shelling and a scorching sun. The second and third charges were made in gallant style, driving the enemy from their position and into their stronghold in the mountain, which was impregnable. We retired in good order, night having come on.

We were relieved on the next day (3rd instant) by Semmes' brigade, and sent to the extreme right of line, where we charged the enemy at about 3 p. m., driving them before us until they were no longer to be found.

Our loss during both fights was 116.

Capt. M. G. Bass was in command of the regiment after the second charge on the 2nd instant, and remained so until we left Gettysburg, Col. Brown having been wounded in the second charge. I was stunned by the explosion of a shell in the commencement of the engagement, and was unable to take command of the regiment in person.

Very respectfully,

B. H. Gee,

Major Commanding Regiment

Capt. Charles C. Hardwick,
Assistant Adjutant General.

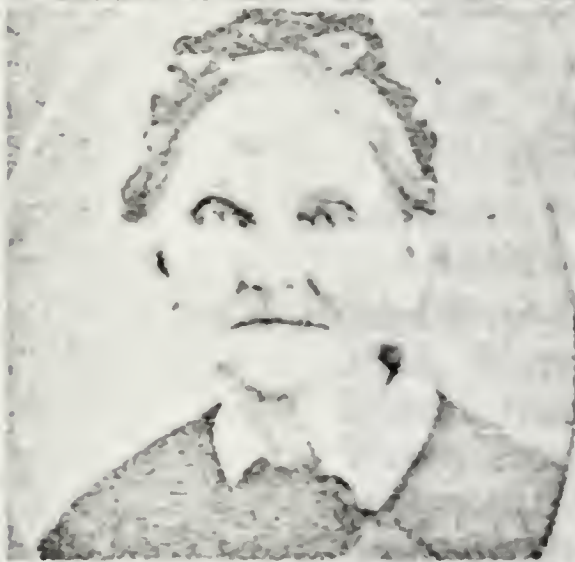
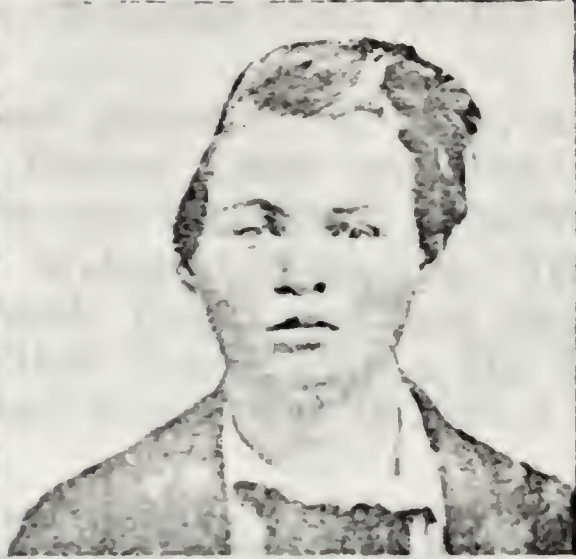
Maj. B. H. Gee was promoted Lieut. Colonel on July 10, 1863, was wounded at the Wilderness and on several other occasions, and his name appears as signature to a parole of prisoners by Lee to Grant at Appomattox. In after years he lived at Camilla, Ga., where one of his plantations was situated, was a

justice of the peace and a widely-known and highly esteemed citizen. Issue:

- a Martha Agnes⁶ Gee, b. Sept. 27, 1858; d. Feb. 18, 1931; mar. on Feb. 13, 1882, Lyman Moses Brooks, b. 1854, and had issue: (1) Pratt Hopkins⁷ Brooks (1882-82); (2) Henry Pratt⁷ Brooks, b. May 3, 1884; mar. Cora Littlefield in 1908 and had issue: (a) Pearl⁸ Brooks (mar. W. H. Broadwell and has dau. Betty⁹ Broadwell, b. 1928), (b) Alvin⁸ Brooks (mar. Jewel Mincher), (c) Clifton⁸ Brooks; (3) Homer Lawrence⁷ Brooks, b. Sept. 26, 1886; mar. in 1916, Edith Tolar and has children: Margaret⁸ Brooks, Florine⁸ Brooks, Lawrence⁸ Brooks, and John Louise⁸ Brooks; (4) Bolivar Harris⁷ Brooks, b. Dec. 23, 1888; mar. in 1912, Frances Johnston and has children: (a) Eunice⁸ Brooks (b. 1913; mar. Jay M. Summers and has child Jere⁹ Summers, b. 1931), (b) Gadsden⁸ Brooks (b. 1914), (c) Marjorie⁸ Brooks (b. 1916), (d) Louise⁸ Brooks (b. 1919), (e) Mary Ellen⁸ Brooks (1922-22); (5) Thyrza Susan⁷ Brooks (1891-1911); mar. Cy Smith, no issue.
- b Nancy Ella⁶ Gee, b. Sept. 22, 1860; d. Feb. 4, 1930; mar. on Dec. 19, 1883, Darling Wade Kelly and had issue:
- (1) Claude Fountain⁷ Kelly, b. Jan. 30, 1885; mar. Annie Everette in 1913.
 - (2) Sarah Susan⁷ Kelly, b. Oct. 16, 1886; mar. David S. Chapman on Dec. 28, 1921, and has child Eleanor Frances⁸ Chapman.
 - (3) Margaret Drew⁷ Kelly, b. July 21, 1888; mar. William G. Lawrence on Mar. 8, 1908 and has issue: James Harris⁸ Lawrence, b. Jan. 13, 1909; Julia Barnett⁸ Lawrence, b. Apr. 7, 1914; Mary Irene⁸ Lawrence, b. Jan. 10, 1921; George Paul⁸ Lawrence, b. Dec. 13, 1923.
 - (4) Martha Clyde⁷ Kelly, b. Jan. 15, 1891, Charles Clifford Belcher on Feb. 9, 1913, and has issue: (a) Gladys L.⁸

Belcher, b. Nov. 17, 1913; mar. Raymond Lewis Norman in April, 1934, and has son Raymond Lewis⁹ Norman, Jr., b. Jan. 31, 1935; (b) Claude Clower⁸ Belcher, b. Aug. 25, 1915.

- (5) Frances Louise⁷ Kelly, b. Sept. 8, 1893; mar. James Thomas Stephens and has children: Wayne Kelly⁸ Stephens, b. Sept. 30, 1931; Faye Frances⁸ Stephens, b. July 29, 1935.
 - (6) Donald Gee⁷ Kelly, b. May 16, 1896; mar. Lennie Cook and has issue: Wade Cook⁸ Kelly, b. Nov. 13, 1924; Bettye Jean⁸ Kelly, b. June 26, 1926.
 - (7) Ruth Rachel⁷ Kelly, b. Feb. 23, 1899.
 - (8) Gussie Wade⁷ Kelly, b. Aug. 5, 1901; mar. Byron Hugh Belcher on Jan. 23, 1920, and has issue: Byron H.⁸ Belcher, Jr. (1920-36); Eula Frances⁸ Belcher (1924-36). Adopted Robert⁸ Arline and Rodney⁸ Arline.
 - (9) Edna Ella⁷ Kelly, b. Aug. 11, 1904; mar. Leon D. Arline and has issue: Jack⁸ Arline; Elton Pearce⁸ Arline; Rodney⁸ Arline and Robert⁸ Arline, twins, b. Nov. 6, 1933.
- c Susan Hopkins⁶ Gee, b. Feb. 4, 1862; mar. John Stokes Joiner on Dec. 16, 1880, and had issue:
- (1) Edward Lynwood⁷ Joiner, b. Dec. 31, 1881; mar. Mamie Cross on Nov. 16, 1902, and had issue: (a) Lawrence Hopkins⁸ Joiner, b. Aug. 24, 1903; mar. Agnes Goodwin on Oct. 20, 1927, and has sons Rommie Edwin⁹ Joiner (b. Jan. 19, 1931), and Hubert Hilton⁹ Joiner (b. Dec. 2, 1934); (b) Arthur Lynwood⁸ Joiner, b. Aug. 2, 1906; mar. Hattie Mae Parrish on June 7, 1930, and has dau. Eleanor Anne⁹ Joiner, b. Feb. 14, 1935.
 - (2) John Randolph⁷ Joiner, b. May 7, 1886; mar. Mamie Shirah in Dec. 1907. He mar. (2) Pearl Cross in 1909 and had issue: Sammie⁸ Joiner, b. Oct. 29, 1910; Bunyan Stokes⁸ Joiner, b.



COL. B. H. GEE, WIFE AND
DAUS., MARTHA AND ELLA
ISABELLA (CHAPMAN) LEWIS
MARTHA E. (GEE) FLETCHER

RICHARD C. GEE
BENJ. D. CHAPMAN
WM. JAS. FLETCHER

Feb. 17, 1913; James Wilson^s Joiner, b. Mar. 14, 1915; John Morgan^s Joiner, b. July 10, 1917; Martha Floreid^s Joiner, b. Oct. 30, 1922; Albert Gee^s Joiner, b. May 11, 1924. He mar. (3) Gertie Cross on Apr. 15, 1930.

(3) Ida Burton⁷ Joiner, b. c. 1883; mar. Arthur Roscoe Cross on May 11, 1902. She mar. (2) John T. Broadway.

(4) Margaret Mahaley⁷ Joiner, b. 1888; mar. Foash Hayes and has daus.: Mary Ethel^s Hayes, mar. a Mr. Cation; Nina^s Hayes, mar. in 1936, J. C. Bonds.

(5) Charles Lee⁷ Joiner, b. Mar. 3, 1897; mar. Eva Jones in June 1927.

(6) Johnnie Gee⁷ Joiner, b. Mar. 3, 1897; mar. Ambrose P. Lastinger on Feb. 12, 1927.

(7) Robert Norman⁷ Joiner, mar. Clifford Allen on Mar. 27, 1930.

d Ruth Olive⁶ Gee, b. c. 1865; mar. on May 10, 1885, Harmon West and had issue: (1) Ethel⁷ West, mar. Ben Kirbo; (2) Lula⁷ West, mar. on Oct. 6, 1912, John M. O'Farrell (d. June 7, 1935) and has children: Ruth Lekoda^s O'Farrell, John M.^s O'Farrell, Jr., William Harmon^s O'Farrell, Caroline Louise^s O'Farrell, Oscar Cannon^s O'Farrell, Ada Frances^s O'Farrell, Martha West^s O'Farrell, Fred Neal^s O'Farrell, and Charles Edward^s O'Farrell; (3) Charles O.⁷ West, mar. (1) Etta Stiles, and (2) Irene King and has dau. Mary Nell^s West.

e Mary Claud⁶ Gee, b. c. 1867; mar. on Mar. 3, 1889, Zachary Taylor Webb, d. July 3, 1908, and has issue: (1) Paul Gee⁷ Webb (1889-1934); (2) John Askew⁷ Webb, b. May 30, 1892; mar. Nancy McMullan on Jan. 13, 1918, no issue; (3) Dwite Austin⁷ Webb (1894-95); (4) Guy McElveen⁷ Webb (1895-1924); (5) Reid Hopkins⁷ Webb (1898-1902); (6) Frederick Henry⁷ Webb, b. Apr. 7, 1900; mar.

Fay Roberts and has children: Paul Leslie^s Webb (b. Apr. 15, 1927), Mary Frances^s Webb (b. Sept. 1929), and Charles Zachary^s Webb (b. Sept. 1931); (7) Ella Eldyse⁷ Webb, b. July 22, 1902; mar. M. F. Kimler on Dec. 27, 1926, and has child Fred A.^s Kimler, b. Dec. 11, 1927; (8) Mary Susan⁷ Webb, b. Dec. 24, 1904; mar. Edgar O. Boyett in 1924 and has dau. Betty Camille^s Boyett, b. Sept. 11, 1925; (9) Zachary Taylor⁷ Webb, b. Mar. 13, 1907; mar. Edith Morris in 1932 and has children: Barbara Ella^s Webb (b. July 14, 1933), and Guy McElveen^s Webb (b. June 21, 1934).

f Henry Augustus⁶ Gee, b. June 4, 1872; mar. Lula Maenette Carter, b. Feb. 1, 1876, and has issue: (1) Agnes Lee⁷ Gee, b. Jan. 13, 1899; mar. Thomas B. Harley; (2) James Lester⁷ Gee, b. Jan. 12, 1903; mar. Katherine L. Albritton and has sons: Henry Theodore^s Gee (b. Nov. 11, 1929), and Charles Willes^s Gee (b. Feb. 20, 1932); (3) Margaret Grace⁷ Gee, b. Mar. 28, 1910; mar. Henry Ausley Miller, b. Oct. 4, 1898, and has children: Grayson Ausley^s Miller (b. May 16, 1932), Romona^s Miller (b. June 3, 1933), and Lounona^s Miller (b. Sept. 6, 1935); (4) Chistiphine Maenette⁷ Gee, b. Sept. 16, 1912; (5) Coreen Bessie⁷ Gee, b. Nov. 26, 1919.

g John Smallwood⁶ Gee, b. Mar. 15, 1874; d. July 1, 1935; mar. on Dec. 26, 1897, Marie Josie Holt, b. Aug. 30, 1873; d. Feb. 13, 1935, and had issue: (1) Arthur Claire⁷ Gee, b. Oct. 30, 1898; mar. Emmie Lee Davis (d. Nov. 11, 1918) on June 30, 1918, and mar. (2) Julia Stanland in May 1921, and has children: Ruthella^s Gee (b. 1923), Rudolph^s Gee (b. 1926), Winona^s Gee (b. 1928), Arthur C.^s Gee, Jr. (b. 1931), Joyce^s Gee (b. 1933), Henry^s Gee (b. 1935); (2) Lillian Christine⁷ Gee, b. Sept. 7, 1900; d. Oct. 16, 1906; (3) Tom Holt⁷ Gee, b. Aug. 18, 1902; mar. Mabel Davison on May 1, 1926, no issue; (4) Josie Claude⁷ Gee, b. Nov. 12, 1904; mar.

George Ralph Fitzgerald on May 30, 1925, and has children: Clayton Vance³ Fitzgerald (b. July 25, 1926), Francis Wayne⁵ Fitzgerald (b. Aug. 18, 1927), and Rodney Denton⁵ Fitzgerald (b. Dec. 15, 1933); (5) John S.⁷ Gee, Jr., b. Nov. 23, 1906; (6) James Marvin⁷ Gee, b. Feb. 23, 1910; (7) Austin McElveen⁷ Gee, b. July 14, 1912; (8) Clements⁷ Gee, b. Feb. 18, 1914; (9) Martha Luella⁷ Gee, b. Mar. 29, 1917.

h Minnie⁶ Gee, b. c. 1876.

i Charles Lee⁶ Gee, b. Aug. 12, 1879; d. Nov. 8, 1932; mar. Carrie Belle Adams on Dec. 20, 1899, and had issue: (1) Robert Wyche⁷ Gee, b. Nov. 20, 1900; mar. LaRue Stewart in 1922 and has children: William Charles⁸ Gee (b. Feb. 28, 1925), Ronald Wyche⁸ Gee (b. Dec. 27, 1927), and Olan⁸ Gee (b. in June 1930); (2) Mamie Kate⁷ Gee (1902-05); (3) William Drew⁷ Gee, b. Aug. 18, 1904; (4) Carl Henry⁷ Gee, b. Sept. 16, 1906; mar. Ruby Cranford in 1929; (5) Susie Bell⁷ Gee, b. Mar. 15, 1909; mar. L. A. Bannister on Sept. 1, 1934; (6) Walter Augustus⁷ Gee, b. Mar. 30, 1911; mar. Lillian Swilley in Nov. 1930, and has children: Walter A.⁸ Gee, Jr. (b. Mar. 8, 1932), and Charles Lee⁸ Gee (b. Mar. 16, 1933).

iii Agnes⁵ Gee, b. Oct. 10, 1826; d. Jan. 12, 1900, unm., said to have been a very cultivated woman of attractive personality.

iv James⁵ Gee (1829-62); mar. Lucy Jones Wyatt (1833-84), dau. of Harris Tomlinson Wyatt (1800-77), b. in Lunenburg Co., Va., where he mar. in 1831, Elizabeth (Gunn) Webb, widow, and came to Gadsden Co., Fla., in 1833. He was a son of Overstreet Wyatt, who mar. Sarah, dau. of Col. Benjamin Tomlinson of the Revolution of Lunenburg Co., who was a vestryman of Cumberland Parish. Overstreet Wyatt was a son of Richard Wyatt (c. 1725-82), who in his will, prob. in Charlotte Co., Va., in 1782, mentioned lands in King and Queen and in New Kent Cos., Va.; mar. Ann, dau. of Humphrey Garrett.

The above lineage is proved by public records, but this Richard Wyatt was a son of Richard Wyatt (b. 1686), of Gloucester Co., Va., who mar. Sarah, dau. of Jeffrey Overstreet, of York Co., according to an old Bible record copied from the Bible of Richard Wyatt (b. 1686). A chart in the British Office, made in 1748, shows that this Richard Wyatt (b. 1686), was a son of Richard Wyatt (b. 1650), of Gloucester Co., Va., who mar. Sallie Peyton, widow, and who was a son of George Wyatt (b. 1622), of Gloucester Co., the latter a son of the Rev. Haute Wyatt (1596-1638), who served as Minister of Jamestown in 1621-25, returned to England and was vizar of Boxley, Kent Co. Rev. Haute was a younger bro. of Sir Francis Wyatt, governor of Virginia in 1621-27 and 1639-41, and a son of Sir George Wyatt (1550-1625), a son of Sir Thomas Wyatt (1520-54), who mar. Jane, dau. of Sir William Haute; and was grandson of Sir Thomas Wyatt (1503-42), the poet who mar. at age of 17, Elizabeth, dau. of Lord Cobham. Issue:

- a Martha Elizabeth⁶ Gee, b. Oct. 28, 1852; d. Mar. 11, 1871; is said to have been the favorite niece of Dr. John H. Gee, who directed that the photo of her after death be taken, which is now in possession of the writer, as is also a beautiful, hand-engraved, gold watch this esteemed uncle had given her. She mar. Malcolm Nicholson Fletcher, b. Nov. 16, 1838; d. July 23, 1872; and had son John Malcolm⁷ Fletcher, b. Mar. 5, 1871, who mar. in 1895, Alice Mary Burney, b. Apr. 17, 1874; d. Dec. 1909, and has issue: (a) William James⁸ Fletcher, b. Nov. 23, 1896, of 721 19th St., N. W., Washington, D. C., compiler of "The Gee Family"; (b) Emmett Lee⁸ Fletcher, b. Aug. 17, 1898; mar. Cora M. Dement, and has children: Fleta⁹ Fletcher and William Emmett⁹ Fletcher; (c) Elizabeth⁸ Fletcher (1900-03); (d) Wessie Mae⁸ Fletcher (1902-03); two d. in infancy, b. 1904 and 1906.

- b Laura A.⁶ Gee, b. 1855; d. young.
- c James Henry⁶ Gee (1857-c. 1922), unm.
- d William V.⁶ Gee, b. 1858; unm.
- e Ellen⁶ Gee, b. c. 1860; unm.
- f Lula⁶ Gee, b. c. 1860; mar. Braxton S. Gregory, and has among others: John⁷ Gregory, Paul⁷ Gregory, Lucy⁷ Gregory (mar.), and Agnes⁷ Gregory.
- v William Hilliard⁵ Gee, b. July 16, 1831; d. Oct. 6, 1887; was said to have been one of the best county surveyors Gadsden County ever had. He mar. T. Louise, dau. of Thomas Kenan, a bro. of Lieut. Col. D. L. Kenan, of a Florida Regiment, C. S. A. They came from Duplin, Co., N. C., whose seat of justice, Kenansville, was named in honor of a Revolutionary patriot of this family, which had furnished field officers in the Revolution and has been a noted family in the State.
Issue:
 - a Sallie Stevens⁶ Gee, b. Dec. 7, 1860; unm.
 - b Mattie Jane⁶ Gee, b. Mar. 13, 1862; mar. E. F. Jones.
 - c Julia Kenan⁶ Gee, b. Oct. 26, 1865; d. June 6, 1933; unm.
 - d Willie Elizabeth⁶ Gee, b. Dec. 2, 1863; d. May 29, 1929; mar. W. F. Skipper and had issue: (1) Doris L.⁷ Skipper, b. Apr. 28, 1899; mar. in 1935 a Mr. Miller; (2) Robert F.⁷ Skipper, b. Dec. 25, 1897; (3) Cecil H.⁷ Skipper, b. Aug. 13, 1900; mar. Frances Dickens in 1931.
 - e James S.⁶ Gee, b. Dec. 13, 1870; mar. in 1895, Madline Croft.
 - f Richard H.⁶ Gee, b. Apr. 17, 1873; d. Mar. 26, 1931; mar. in 1905, Nora Holloway.
 - g Mary Walker⁶ Gee, b. May 18, 1876; d. 1907; mar. on June 10, 1902, J. B. McNeil.
 - h Carrie B.⁶ Gee, b. May 24, 1878; mar. Miles H. Womack, and has son Miles Kenan⁷ Womack, b. June 13, 1911; mar. on Apr. 5, 1936, Mary Ida Capell.
- vi Samuel Forrester⁵ Gee (1833-58); unm.
- vii Charles Alston⁵ Gee, b. Nov. 20, 1833; d. Apr. 24, 1867. After considering the ministry

he finally decided to study medicine and practiced in partnership with his brother. He was appointed Captain in the 4th Fla. Reg., C. S. A., on Aug. 29, 1861. He mar. Elizabeth Walton Dismukes, b. Jan. 22, 1835; d. Mar. 8, 1914, of the well-known Dismukes family of Nashville, Tenn., and had issue:

- a John Henry⁶ Gee, b. July 23, 1859; mar. Virginia Scott in 1883 and had children: George Lester⁷ Gee, Lallie⁷ Gee, John H.⁷ Gee, Jr., Ethel⁷ Gee, Paul⁷ Gee, and Forman⁷ Gee.
- b Susan⁶ Gee, b. c. 1861; mar. John Edwin Dupont, dec'd., a son of Chief-Justice Charles H. Dupont, lives at Gulfport, Miss., and has issue: (1) Ruby⁷ Dupont, mar. Robert T. Kemp, dec'd., of Casper, Wyo., and has three children; (2) John E.⁷ Dupont, Jr., mar., has a son, and lives at Picayune, Miss.
- c Charles A.⁶ Gee, Jr., b. 1863; a dentist, d. young; unm.
- d Lallie⁶ Gee, b. 1865; dec'd.
- e Elisha⁶ Gee, b. Apr. 28, 1867; d. May 22, 1935. Perhaps none of the descendants of Henry Gee better exemplifies his virtues than Elisha Gee, whose veneration for his grandfather was unbounded. A post-humous child, he left school and went to work at the age of nine. Small and slight of figure and coming in a period when even his background for practical purposes was more of a liability than an asset, with a courage and heroism that excited the respect and admiration of all who knew him he overcame obstacles, became a railway executive, and finally, in 1909, vice-president and manager of the American Beet Sugar Company of Denver, Col., one of the great corporations of the country. Without his encouragement and generous financial assistance in the early stages, the compilation of this lineage could never have been undertaken. But such was his innate fineness of soul that he could never acquire that smugness and self-compla-



DR. CHAS. A. GEE (1833-1867)



ELISIA GEE (1867-1935)

cency of the thorough-going Philistine. He once wrote the writer that he had striven to give his children the best educational advantages, because he realized what he himself had missed. Like many people with a capacity for culture, but who have been denied the opportunity, he perhaps attached an exaggerated importance to formal education and academic degrees. He mar. on Mar. 20, 1892, Annie Eunice Stoughton, a native of Boston, Mass., and a descendant of Col. Israel Stoughton, who donated 300 acres to Harvard College and in whose honor Stoughton Hall was named, one of the oldest buildings on the Harvard campus. Issue:

- (1) Susie Adair⁷ Gee, b. Oct. 2, 1893, Ph.D., U. of Cal.; mar. on June 20, 1927, Prof. John R. Williams of Dartmouth College, and has son, John R.^s Williams, Jr., b. June 14, 1934.
- (2) Helen Eunice⁷ Gee, b. Oct. 17, 1895; d. May 1930; grad. of Denver U. and grad. nurse of Johns Hopkins U. with a view to becoming a war nurse, but after the war lived with her parents at Denver; went to Europe with college girl chum for a 3 months' tour, but was killed instantly near Florence, Italy, when her car collided with another on a mountain-side.
- (3) Elisha⁷ Gee, Jr., b. Oct. 6, 1902, A. B., Lehigh U., LL.B., Harvard Law School; mar. on Sept. 12, 1925, Mary Treadwell.
- (4) Robert Logan⁷ Gee, b. Nov. 6, 1907, A.B., Princeton, in 1929, with highest honors in class, Phi Beta Kappa, winner New York Herald Prize for thesis, LL.B., Harvard Law; mar. on Dec. 31, 1936, Margaret Sinclair Hemphill.

viii David⁵ Gee (1836-64); mar. Mary Austin, no issue. He was a delegate from Gadsden Co. to the Democratic Convention in 1860. He was appointed 2nd Lieutenant in 4th Fla.

Reg., C. S. A., on May 22, 1861, and when he died was 1st Lieutenant in 11th Fla. Reg.

ix Richard Call⁵ Gee (1841-65); served as musician in 1st Fla. Reg.

x Walker⁵ Gee, b. Mar. 23, 1843; d. May 23, 1894; enlisted in 6th Fla. Reg. on Jan. 11, 1862, where he served as musician till the end of the war. In his parole he is described as 5 ft. 6 in. in height, light hair, eyes and complexion. After the war he became a merchant at Quincy and was highly esteemed as a citizen. He mar. on Dec. 6, 1866, Lawrence Eloise Lines, b. May 5, 1850; d. July 22, 1923, dau. of Lawrence (1826-51) and Ellen O. (Bugbee) Lines (1828-61), of Boston, Mass. Issue:

a Lawrence Lines⁶ Gee, b. Oct. 5, 1867; d. Feb. 5, 1917; mar. on Dec. 15, 1898, Harriett, b. June 15, 1879, dau. of Jonah M. and Matilda C. (Hinson) Woodbery, and had daus.: Eloise⁷ Gee (1901-05), and Mary Elsie⁷ Gee, b. Mar. 15, 1906.

b Mary Bugbee⁶ Gee, b. Oct. 15, 1875; mar. on June 15, 1898, Alsa Paul Brown, b. May 5, 1867; d. June 5, 1919, son of Robert H. and Rachel Brown, of Kenansville, N. C. Issue:

(1) Thelma Eloise⁷ Brown, b. Jan. 19, 1899, at Boston, Mass., grad. Agnes Scott C., student piano under Ethel Newcomb, of Whitney Point, N. Y.; is now a music and public school teacher of Atlanta.

(2) Alsa P.⁷ Brown, Jr., b. Apr. 9, 1900; grad. Georgia Tech.; is manager of Westinghouse at Nashville, where he mar. Josephine Woods (b. Nov. 4, 1908), dau. of Alexander G. and Marina (Reid) Hunter on Oct. 25, 1930.

(3) Robert Leigh⁷ Brown, b. Apr. 24, 1905; grad. Emory U., is head chemist at Paper Makers Chemical Co., Atlanta.

c David Emmett⁶ Gee, b. Mar. 12, 1883; unmi.

EXCURSUS NICHOLSON, FLETCHER, BURNEY

The chiefship of the Nicholson clan is traced back more than 1,000 years in O'Hart's "Irish Pedigrees." It was one of the most famous of the Scotch Highland clans and was dominant on the Isle of Skye until about 1250. The first name Donald and Malcolm begin to appear as names of the clan chiefs on Skye after 1600. About 1650 Donald, brother of Malcolm Nicholson, chief of Clan on Skye, moved to Inverness, Scotland.

Angus Nicholson of the Inverness branch, immigrated to the Marlboro District, S. C., where he married Anne McCall and had issue: Duncan, Malcom, Archibald, Hugh, James, Sarah, and Catherine Nicholson. The son, Dr. Malcolm Nicholson, went to Gadsden Co., Fla., and was one of the commissioners appointed to select a site for the State Capitol in 1822 (*Fla. Hist. & Soc. Q.*, Vol. 3, No. 4, p. 3-4). His son, Dr. Malcolm Nicholson, Jr., was Lieutenant in 6th Fla. Reg., and had a dau. Mary, who mar. Bishop W. N. Ainsworth, M. E. Church, S. Dr. M. Nicholson, Sr., in his will, dated in 1838 and probated in 1840, at Quincy, disposes of a large estate, including a plantation and slaves in Laurens and Lee Cos., Ga., one of his numerous bequests being "to my niece Sarah Ann Fletcher a negro woman and her child." This Sarah Ann Fletcher was a dau. of his sister Catherine Nicholson, who mar. a Mr. Monroe. Sarah Ann, left an orphan, made her home with her uncle, Dr. Malcolm Nicholson, in Florida.

The Fletcher family is of Norman origin and came over with William the Conqueror. Fletchers were among the earliest immigrants to Virginia. In the will of James Fletcher, dated and prob. in Brunswick Co., Va., in 1733, he mentions among others a son William Fletcher under 16, who was probably the William, one line of whose descendants it is proposed here briefly to trace. This William Fletcher, b. c. 1720, went to North Carolina, and by 1757 was in Marion Co., S. C., when he received a land patent. He removed to Bulloch Co., Ga., about 1785. He received a land patent in Telfair Co., Ga., for Revolutionary service and about 1830 removed to Telfair, where he died about 1835, according to tradition, at the age of about 120. That he was born in Virginia is proven by the 1880 census for Telfair Co., his youngest son Wiley Fletcher being listed therein.

This William Fletcher had a son, John Fletcher (1765—1860), who, according to an affidavit in the U. S. Pension Office, dated in 1852, was born in Marion Co., S. C., enlisted in 1780 and was with Marion when he made an attack on the British forces between Charleston and the Santee River. The troops of Marion were concealed in a swamp from which they fired at the enemy as they passed the road. They then retired into the swamp; and "he was fasting and being fed by his friends in the dark hours of the night; that the tories on account of the old Gentleman's having four sons known to be 'rebels' watched his father's house and came near taking him many times." He married in 1785, Susan Mizell (May 24, 1763—Oct. 29, 1834), whose relative, also named Susan Mizell, married a Mr. Bullard and became the mother of General R. L. Bullard.

John Fletcher removed to Bulloch Co., Ga., which he represented in the State Legislature in 1798, having previously in 1796 been Captain of Militia. He removed to Telfair Co. later, where he was elected to the State Legislature in 1817. He and his youngest son, Zabud Fletcher (May 20, 1807—June 8, 1864), removed to Gadsden Co., Fla., in 1825, where the latter married Sarah Ann Monroe (Sept. 8, 1814—March 7, 1876), and their oldest child, Malcolm Nicholson Fletcher (1838-72) married Martha E. Gee, served in the 2nd Fla. Cav., C. S. A., and he was a first cousin of Capt. W. L. Fletcher, 4th Fla. Reg. Their second child was Susan Fletcher (1841—64).

The Burney family is by tradition of Irish origin. Land patents were granted Burneys in Bladen Co., N. C., as follows: William Burney in 1752—68 and 1803; Arthur Burney in 1795; James Burney in 1800; and Simon Burney in 1805. A Captain William Burney and a Simon Burney in Pitt Co., N. C., in the Revolution were no doubt of the same family. A James Burney was State Senator from Bladen and Brunswick Cos., N. C., in 1835.

James Burney, born in Brunswick Co., N. C., circa 1760; married Elizabeth Freeman, removed to Glynn Co., Ga., and finally to Duval Co., Fla., where he served in the Indian wars. He had sons Arthur Burney and William Burney. Arthur Burney went to Wilkinson Co., Ga., and was a justice of the peace and Captain in the War of 1812. William Burney (1788—1859) remained in Glynn Co., Ga., and by his second wife, Rachel (Hunter) Johnston, widow, of Washington Co., Ga., he had among

others a son William James Burney (Jan. 11, 1832—1912), who served in the 4th and 11th Ga. Reg., C. S. A., and married in 1856 Rachel, daughter of Glover and Melinda (Eubanks) Foreman, of South Carolina, removed to Thomas Co., Ga., where he owned a large plantation, and among children was Alice Mary Burney (1874—1909), who married John Malcolm Fletcher.

TO THAISA

By Dr. John H. Gee

*In vain returns the genial Spring,
With showers soft and warm,
The hum of bees; the flowers: the song
Of birds no longer charm.*

*Be still ye warblers of the wood;
Let all your notes be hushed,
For if they mourn thee, queen of song,
Their hopes like mine are crushed.*

*Lone Philomel, thy absence mourns
With plaintive notes and low,
Which nightly to the listening stars
More sad, more plaintive grow.*

*The Rose once envious of thy cheek,
In pride and beauty grew;
Alas, now in my pensive walks,
Her leaves the garden strew.*

*Thy favorite myrtle droops its head,
Sweet buds it once did bear,
Thy rosy fingers pluck no more
To deck thy radiant hair.*

*What anguish wrings my aching heart,
Sweet Thaisa, thou can'st tell,
When I with these should also mourn,
Since thou hast said farewell.*

APPENDIX

DR. JOHN HENRY GEE

Dr. John H. Gee, a bachelor, only son of Henry Gee by his first wife, was one of the most versatile and talented members of the Gee family. Never a man of wealth, his public esteem was due entirely to his personal qualities. The writer grew up in the community where Dr. Gee had lived and where his name had become legendary. In his last years he was known far and wide as the sage of Quincy—the first citizen of a town noted for its cultivated citizenry.

Various versions as to the circumstances surrounding his imprisonment and trial after the war were current, and it was in connection with an effort to discover the true facts concerning this affair that the writer first undertook to investigate the lineage of this branch of the Gee family. Volumes have been written on the subject of Civil War military prisons and quite a mass of data pertaining to Dr. Gee alone has been discovered, but it is not proposed here to more than touch on a few of the more interesting discoveries.

In the *Journal of the Proceedings of the People of Florida*, page 79, the following appears:

Executive Department, Tallahassee, January 18th, 1861.
To the People and Members of the Convention:

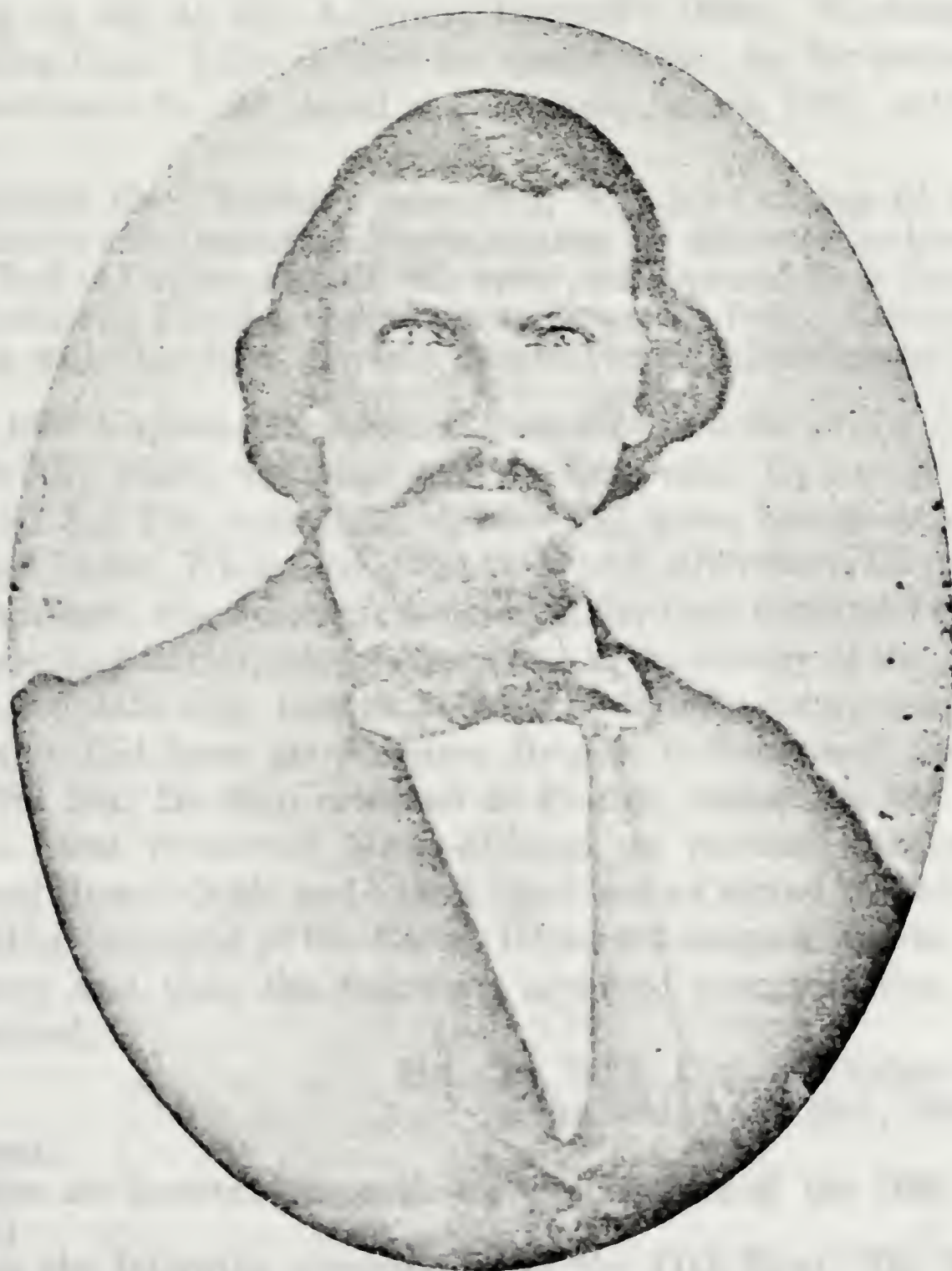
My Aids, Colonels Holland and Gee, have arrived with verbal dispatches from Col. William H. Chase. I would respectfully inquire if it is the pleasure of the Convention that these gentlemen shall appear before you and report to you those dispatches?

Very respectfully,

M. S. PERRY.

Mr. McIntosh moved that the messengers mentioned in the Governor's communication be received into the Convention to report verbally, after which the following resolution was passed:

Resolved, That the Convention hereby signify their approval and high appreciation of the acts of Major General Chase in the conduct of the late military operations, at and near Pensacola, as the same have been communicated to this body by Colonels Holland and Gee, Aids to his Excellency the Governor; and that the thanks of this Convention be also given Colonels Holland and Gee for the services by them rendered the State . . .



DR. JOHN HENRY GEE (1819-1876)

Early in 1861, Dr. Gee was elected Captain of the Young Guard at Quincy, which, because of its activities in the opening days of the war, was the most famous Company in the State, and was soon attached to the First Florida Regiment on its subsequent organization. There are several orders issued by General Braxton Bragg on file at the Adjutant General's Office, Washington, detailing Capt. John H. Gee for special duty, as, for instance, Special Order No. 93, dated at Pensacola, June 9, 1861, ordering that:

Captain Gee, Florida Volunteers, will take charge of such Ordinance and Ordinance Stores as may be delivered to him by the Chief of Ordinance with this army, and proceed with them to Apalachicola, Florida, and report to Governor Perry. After complying with this duty, Captain Gee will rejoin his company.

In 1862 Captain Gee became Inspector General of the Army of Mobile, which was later sent to Perryville, Ky., where the 1st and 3rd Fla., consolidated, also had gone, commanded by Colonel Miller. When Gen. John C. Brown, afterwards Governor of Tennessee, was wounded, Colonel Miller took command of the Brigade; and in this, the greatest crisis in the history of the Regiment, Captain Gee, though no longer officially connected with it, was called from his Alabama Brigade to command the 1st and 3rd Fla. He then returned to Florida, raised the 4th Fla. Battn., was promoted Major-at-large on recommendation of General Howell Cobb, and he and Lieutenant-Colonel McClelland placed in command of the Battn. He served about a year in that capacity and then the following proposed reorganization was submitted:

Hd. Qrs. Mily. Dist. of Florida,
In the field, April 28th, 1864.

General,

[Here are inserted proposals for organization of the 10th Fla. Regt.]

Also the following organization of the 11th Regt. Fla. Infy. by amalgamating the following commands:

4th Fla. Battn.—	7 companies
Captain Walter Robinson's Co. 2nd Fla. Battn.	1 company
Captain A. A. Ochus' Co. 2nd Fla. Battn.	1 company
Captain F. T. Cullens' Co. Independent, but tempy. attached to Lt. Col. Pritchard's Battn. at Savannah, Ga.	<u>1 company</u>
	10 companies

Lieut. Colonel J. F. McLelland, 4th Fla. Battn. (a native of Tenn. and citizen of Fla.) to be Colonel.

Major John H. Gee, 4th Fla. Battn. (a native of S. C. and citizen of Fla.) to be Lieut. Colonel.

Major John Westcott, 2nd Fla. Battn. (a native of N. J. and citizen of Fla.) to be Major.

. . . The Officers above recommended for the last named regiment, although they have been sometime in the service, have not evinced any striking qualifications, either for discipline, instruction, or command. Perhaps this remark may not be applied with the same force to Maj. Gee, as to the other two names. . . . Could the amalgamation be perfected, and the Regiments sent to Virginia or Tennessee, and Brigaded with veteran troops, they would soon become efficient; and this would probably be the case, even with the present officers, since they appear to be men of intelligence and patriotism. Any information in regard to the qualifications of these officers is founded more upon the testimony of others, than upon what I know of my own knowledge. It is derived from the official reports of inspection officers, and endorsements on official papers by Brig. Genl. Gardner, and verbal information from Brig. Genl. Finegan with whom these troops have served. Major Gee I know made a good Captain in the 1st Fla. Regt., but whether his qualifications extend to the command of a Regiment or not, I cannot say. . . .

Genl. S. Cooper

I am, General, [etc.]

A. G.

Patton Anderson,

Richmond, Va.

Maj. Gen. Comdg.

INDORSEMENTS

The organization of the 10th Florida, as suggested, is respectfully recommended.

My impression, derived from Inspection Reports, is strong against McClelland. The Hon. Secy. will recollect that I urged the *disbandment* of the 4th Florida Battn., and it was spared on Major Gee's account. I see no reason why Gee should not be made the Colonel. He was highly spoken of in the Inspection Report.

These troops came forward to Genl. Lee, with Genl. Finegan.

Respy. submitted to the Secy. of War.

Org. Office, June 1 '64

Saml. W. Melton, Lt. Col. & A. A. G.

Referred to Genl. Bragg for his counsel on the proposed organization and appointments.

J. A. S., Secy.

3 June '64

Respy ret'd. to Hon. Secty. of War.

Concur fully in the proposed organization. I know none of the

officers mentioned except Major Gee, who was an excellent Captain.

June 4 '64

Braxton Bragg, Genl.

A. G.

Order the organization recommended, and submit to the President, the officers proposed, preferring Major Gee as Colonel, according to the suggestion of Col. Melton, A. A. G.

7 June '64

J. A. Seddon, Secy.

Respectfully submitted to the President:

The Regimental organizations have been formed, according to the plan proposed. I concur in the recommendations for the Field Officers of the 10th Regiment. For the Colonelcy of the 11th Regiment,—Major Gee is preferable to Lieut. Colonel McClelland.

S. Cooper.

Secty of War, regard for former rank and to preserve the connection of the officers and men as existing in the Battalions you will nominate as follows.

1 Lt. Col. Hopkins to be Col.	} 10th Regt.
1 Maj. Scott to be Lt. Col.	
2 Maj. Westcott to be Major	

2 Lt. Col. Brevard to be Col.	} 11th Regt.
4 Lt. Col. McClelland to be Lt. Col.	
4 Maj. Gee to be Major	

Jefferson Davis

June 11, 1864

The following letter is on file at the A. G. Office, Washington:

Camp 11th Fla. Regt., July 20, 1864.

Genl. S. Cooper, A. & S. Genl.,
Richmond, Va.

Genl.:

I have the honor hereby respectfully to decline the appointment of Major in the 11th Regt. of Fla. Vols. and beg leave to offer the following remarks:

I entered the service the 7th day of January, 1861, was present in the capacity of Aid to the Gov. of Fla. on the occasion of the surrender of the Navy Yard at Pensacola and was Captain of a company in the 1st Fla. Regt. for 12 months, Inspct. Genl. of the Army of Mobile in 1862, Brigd. Inspct. in the Kentucky Campaign, and lastly Major in the 4th Fla. Batt., a large part of which comd. I raised. I have all the time been exempt from Mili-

tary Service, being a Physician and having practiced 20 years before the passage of the Conscript Act. During the time of my service I have never been absent without leave, nor have I asked for or received but 5 days leave of absence. For the truth of some of these statements, I respectfully refer to Genl. Bragg, Brigd. Genl. Gardner, Mr. Hilton, M. C. from Fla., and Judge Bolling Baker of the Treasury Dept.

I do not desire to be considered as complaining, for doubtless the Hon. Secty. of War has good reason for his action in the premises: but nevertheless desire respectfully to state that I am not insensible of the fact that in laying down the Commission I have borne for over a year I do so without the evidence of any charge being alleged against me, or an opportunity being offered me to show before a Board of Examination whether or not I possess the necessary qualifications to sustain it; or in exchanging it for the one tendered me, I have the alternative of accepting a position which reduces my rank by over 13 months or of leaving the service. A service to which I have cheerfully devoted my time, my energies, and all that I am. A service in which I have endeavored to render myself capable by study and practice. In which I believe I may say that I have never failed to please those placed over me. But one from which under the circumstances I hope I may not be considered presumptuous in saying that I feel that a decent self-respect compels me to retire. If I have been divested of the Commission of Major in the 4th Fla. Batt. I consider that my status is that of an exempt, as I believe that according to the decision of the Hon. Secty. of War, "Absence in the Military Service of the Country does not break the continuity of former avocation." And I have never been absent from the avocation I follow, which is my only means of living, except during the time I have spent "in the Military Service of the Country."

If this opinion of my case is correct, I have the honor to solicit a reply to this communication, informing me of the time when my Commission of Major expired, by which I may be enabled to draw my pay, now due for several months, and which may protect me from the operation of the Conscript Law on my way home, to which I respectfully ask that I may be allowed to return in order to resume the practice of my profession.

I have the honor to be [etc.]

John H. Gee, late Major 4th Fla. Batt.

In a letter dated August 11, 1864, Major Gee, having been requested by General Cooper to "re-consider" the offer, again declined it; and on August 24, 1864, General Braxton Bragg issued the following order: "Please order Maj. John H. Gee,

11th Fla. Regt., to command post at Salisbury, N. C., to relieve Col. Gilmer, N. C. Vols., who will rejoin his regiment."

Grant and Stanton had about that time decided to discontinue the practice of exchanging prisoners, with the resulting congestion in Confederate prisons. Major Gee arrived at Salisbury late in September. The prison was not adequate to accommodate more than 2,500, but by October more than 10,000 were crowded into the 13-acre enclosure and it was several months before adequate shelter could be provided, though the records show that Major Gee was constantly writing the authorities at Richmond urging that something be done to relieve the suffering. In his indorsement on one of these letters, Col. Garnett Andrews, A. A. G., said that Major Gee was "an officer of excellent judgment and abilities." The prisoners received the same rations as the guards, but the inadequate shelter, lack of medicine which had been made a contrabrand of war, and the breaking out of epidemics resulted in the deaths of hundreds of prisoners; but the same situation existed in all the prisons and the records show that there was as high a mortality in the Union as in the Confederate prisons. Major Gee had some difficulty with officers subordinate in authority to him, who yet had an equal or higher rank, an "anomalous" situation, as one official described it, and these officers disliked to take orders from Gee. At one time the prison guard numbered over 1,500. A number of letters by Major Gee, addressed to Colonel Hinton, Comdg. Guard, are on file, of which the following, dated October 22, '64, is typical:

I have the honor respectfully to request that a detachment of 50 men be ordered to occupy the ground near the southwest corner of the prison tonight. From reliable information which has reached me I am satisfied that an attempt will be made to escape through this unprotected portion of the wall in a short time. This was prevented last night only by a division amongst the prisoners as to the means of effecting it. I am now engaged in filling up an extensive tunnel constructed by the prisoners under this very portion of the wall, through which they would have escaped tonight. If a portion of the troops were encamped on this side of the wall, as I have so frequently suggested, these extraordinary details for prison duty would be unnecessary. . . .

The records show that on numerous occasions Major Gee offered to resign, but was not permitted to do so. Finally, about Christmas, after the crisis had passed and the prisoners had dwinned

dled to about 5,000, Gen. Bradley T. Johnson arrived to relieve Major Gee of the command of the post, who testified later at the Gee trial in part as follows:

I obtained the command at Salisbury for personal reasons of my own, and very much against the will of the Secy. of War who had always been very much my friend. After some debate on the subject, he at last agreed to my getting this command at Salisbury, "because," said he, "there has been so much trouble there among the officers in regard to rank, it will be very proper to send an officer of your rank there to take charge of matters."

Johnson had won first prize in mathematics at Princeton, studied law at Harvard; was a delegate from Maryland to the democratic national convention at Charleston and Baltimore in 1860, from which he withdrew, carrying with him a majority of the Maryland delegation, and supported Breckenridge. In 1862 he was Colonel of the 1st Md. Regt. and was later recommended for Brig.General by Stonewall Jackson. He was arrested and charged with treason on account of his connection with Salisbury prison, but several weeks later President Johnson ordered him released and he was never tried. After the war General Johnson became nationally known as a lawyer and author, kept up a correspondence with Theodore Roosevelt for many years, and is now regarded as one of the outstanding men in Maryland history.

After the war Major Gee was arrested on a charge of conspiring with Jefferson Davis and others to mistreat prisoners, and after several months' confinement in the Old Capitol Prison at Washington was brought to trial at Raleigh, N. C., on February 21, 1866, before a military commission composed of Union Army officers. The hearing of testimony closed June 14. The New York Tribune, a very hostile paper, edited by Horace Greeley, maintained a special correspondent at Raleigh to cover the trial and carried in its columns daily a transcript of the testimony of the prosecution witnesses. In its account of the first day of trial, on the headlines, it stated that John Wilder of Massachusetts and D. P. Holland, formerly Attorney-General of Florida, were the counsel for the accused, and gave this description of him: "Gee is about 47 years of age, 5 feet, 9 inches in height, well-built though rather slight, with brown hair largely sprinkled with

gray, gray moustache and goatee, blue eyes, aquiline nose, with an intelligent and rather anxious expression of face."

Many high officials were witnesses at the trial. Gen. Bradley T. Johnson was there and testified at great length. He said of Major Gee at one place: "I have never seen a man in command who was more kindly disposed to his inferiors, or who was more thoroughly impressed with his responsibility, not only to his superiors, but to his own reputation . . . Major Gee expressed a great satisfaction for my coming, as he thought he could leave at once . . . and he was about going off, which I informed him he could not do." He gave specific instances of Major Gee's unusual efforts to relieve the suffering of the prisoners, on one occasion remaining up all night to care for a train load of sick prisoners for whom there was no room within the prison, and having fires kindled between rows of them and covering them with blankets.

A passage from an editorial in the Raleigh Sentinel of April 13, 1866:

The Government and the Court, in this trial, are making a record for history; and the principles involved in the trial, as well as the actors, are either to meet the sanction or condemnation of history and of the judgment of mankind.—Therefore, to arrest the proceedings at this juncture, before the accused has had a hearing, it appears to us, would be unjust to him.

Major Gee is not brought before the Court as a civilian, nor is it charged as a crime that he is an ex-officer in the late Confederate service, but, being in that service as an officer, did he so demean himself in that office as he should have, according to the rules and regulations of civilized war, or did he so violate his office as to be guilty of inhuman, cruel, and murderous conduct, such as would convict him of a high misdemeanor by the laws of war? Such an investigation, we think, not inappropriate to a Military Commission, composed of officers who feel the weight of their responsibility, who have a proper respect for history, and who have a high sense of justice and right to prompt them, as we presume this Commission to be composed.

The Government is pledged to make good its charges, specifically and fully, or give the accused an honorable acquittal. Nor can it complain if held up rigidly to the full proof of its allegations. On failure to produce such proof as "removes all reasonable doubt" of the guilt of the accused, the Government and the honorable Court cannot, will not risk the consequences of a conviction. It can urge no plea for want of time or means to conduct the investigation thoroughly; hence it cannot hesitate to grant the accused

the full benefit of time, counsel, and means for his vindication. With these we cannot doubt that a gentleman who has so long and deservedly borne the highest character in his own State, who can bring to his defense so large a number of the best men in the land, and of those immediately and for a time cognizant of his entire official conduct, whose testimony will certainly exonerate him from all blame, will be able to present such an array of proof in his vindication as to convince the world of his innocence.

From an editorial in the Raleigh Tri-Weekly Standard of March 22:

We see it stated in the Florida Sentinel that Major John H. Gee . . . has advertised for sale his residence and all other property, even to his library, in order to raise funds to meet the expense of his trial. The Sentinel seconds a suggestion made by the Macon Telegraph, to raise funds for the relief of Major Gee, by contributions among his friends.

The Jacksonville Florida Union, issue of May 26, 1886, in a long editorial entitled "The Ladies of Florida and Major Gee," highly commends the ladies for raising money by subscription in various parts of the State, and quotes the Tallahassee Floridian as follows:

The proceeds of Wednesday evening's entertainment were upwards of \$1,200. The amount realized last night we have not ascertained; but as one of our liberal-hearted fellow citizens, whose name we forebear to mention, made the ladies a donation of \$500, we infer that the proceeds will approach those of the first night.

The Union editorial then quotes from a letter from a "Family Friend" and comments as follows:

"The trial of Major Gee is progressing. We have seen a private letter from a friend of his in Raleigh. He is in immediate and absolute want of money. Will those whom a generous providence has blessed with the comforts of a happy home, the peace and quiet of heart beyond the touch of the turnkey, refuse a helping hand to a poor needy chivalric and honorable child of sorrow, whose only crime was a love for his native South, which fanned a devotion for liberty, which made it a privilege to offer life and all that man holds dear except honor, at the shrine of a bleeding country? And now that the chances of war have swept that country from many of us, and from him, let it not sink into his heart that, when days are dark friends are few."

Will not this appeal reach the hearts of Jacksonville's fair daughters? Will not they emulate the noble and generous work of their sisters of Leon and Gadsden, and other counties of the State? Cannot they strike a cord that will awaken the slumbering sympathies of the men in behalf of as gallant a comrade, and noble a man as ever marched by the side of many of them right on against the bayonets and batteries of the foe?

Many of the first and third Florida are in and around Jacksonville, and have a vivid recollection of how Gee walked across the battle field from a broken and scattered Alabama Brigade, and approaching the noble first, when its Field and Staff were either killed or wounded, and seizing its riddled colors, bade his old comrades of Florida to follow him, saying, "I know that Floridians will fight." Let the ladies take steps to awaken these slumbering memories, and put them in active sympathy with a suffering comrade whom the boys did follow gloriously on that occasion, then the hero whose eyes were flashing with the fires of battle in the grand charge that won to them the immortal field of Perryville; and we predict that they too will have a success worthy of their efforts.

In *Soldiers of Florida*, page 39, is this passage: "An old battle flag of the Western Army, now preserved at the Capitol at Tallahassee, bears this inscription: 'First and Third Florida, Shiloh and Perryville.'" In a stray issue of the Augusta, Ga., Chronicle, of June 19, 1866, is this: "An appeal to New Orleans to assist in the defense of Major Gee . . . has been liberally responded to." And the Raleigh Sentinel of June 26 reprinted from a Florida paper the following letter:

Military Prison, Raleigh, N. C., June 2nd, 1866.
His Excellency, David S. Walker,
Governor of Florida:

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the communication of your Excellency of the 19th ult., including drafts for \$2,300, \$300 from the gentlemen from different portions of the State, and \$2,000, "the net proceeds of a concert and festival given by the ladies of Tallahassee."

Permit me to offer you, sir, my thanks for the kind words you have been pleased to use towards me and your good wishes for my welfare; and through you my sincere gratitude to the friends who have thus remembered me in my affliction, especially to the ladies, ever foremost to relieve the distress of the unfortunate.

To know that, in my misfortune, I receive the sympathy and assistance of my countrymen, and retain the esteem of your Excellency, and those who, like you, have known me from my

youth, affords me a sweet consolation; and strengthens my hope and confidence in that over-ruling Providence in whose merciful hands I have placed my cause.

I am, sir,

Very respectfully and truly,

Your obedient servant,

John H. Gee.

Among the character witnesses from Florida was Chief-Justice Charles H. Dupont, a synopsis of whose testimony, as reported in the Raleigh Sentinel of April 18, was in part as follows:

Have known the accused from his earliest boyhood. His father and I went to Florida about the same time. . . . I was one of his executors—think he died in 1851.

Dr. Gee has always been esteemed a high toned gentleman, an intelligent, educated man. If there was one trait particularly prominent in his character, it was humanity and benevolence. His charity practice was more extensive than that of all the other physicians put together. . . .

Major Gee was urged by the citizens of our place to take command of a company of young men; he was solicited by the older citizens. I urged him myself. We desired them to be placed under a gentleman of character. . . . This company was called the "Young Guard." . . . They were principally from our academy. . . . I believe all were grateful for his care of those boys. His military character had less to do with it than the manner in which a moral influence was brought to bear on them. Prior to this time, it is my impression that he was on Gov. Perry's staff, as aid. . . .

I made an official visit to Richmond, at the solicitation of the Governor of Florida. I went to see the President and Secretary of War in reference to the defense of the State. . . . Before I left Richmond I called on Gen. Bragg, and the conversation turned on the "Young Guard." He remarked, "we have got the captain of that company down at Salisbury. The place is important; there are bad cases there, and Major Gee was selected on account of his prudence and discretion." . . . It is my impression that by "bad cases" he meant men of desperate character. I do not know of Major Gee's attempting to resign. Three of my sons were under Maj. Gee, when he was captain of that company. I felt a strong interest in my own and my neighbors' children. They all occupied a high social position. . . . I don't know of an election in his regiment by which he was overslaughed and an officer of inferior rank promoted over him. Think I would have known, if it had occurred. . . . Major Gee was urged to take the position of captain. He was unwilling to do so, and

stated that he was not acquainted with military matters. I had the conversation with Gen. Bragg in the latter part of October or November, 1864. I think Gen. Bragg's statement was—we were speaking of Dr. Gee and his relation with him at Pensacola,—“You may judge of my confidence in him; I placed my magazines under him at Pensacola.”

Wm. T. Stockton, born near Philadelphia, Pa., a West Pointer, resigned from the army in 1842 and settled at Quincy, where he was a mail contractor for the South, later a planter, sportsman and author of note, and became Lieut. Colonel in a Fla. Regt., C. S. A. After the war his sons organized the Florida-Union at Jacksonville, which came to be recognized later as one of the four most influential Southern newspapers. Colonel Stockton testified in part as follows:

I know the accused, have known him for 26 years, have been intimate for the last 15 years; scarcely a day passed when we were both in town when I was not in his office. In all that long intercourse, I have never known or heard of one act of his approaching inhumanity to man or horse or dog. He won the love and esteem of all connected with him. The whole community, from all parts of the whole State, feel towards him the highest interest and the deepest regret. He is a man of high honor and nice feelings. As a physician, he is all that one should be, so far as I know. . . . His character as a soldier is high. My son was a private in the Young Guard. He and his comrades, after their year's service, spoke of his kindness and care. . . . After this company was disbanded he was in West Florida as a field officer, raising companies for a battalion. I think he was a staff officer in the Tennessee army. In the army, from general rumor, his reputation for soldierly conduct and courage was high. I was not in that portion of the army, but have heard my son speak of his gallantry, particularly at the battle of Perryville. . . . His character is cool and resolute. From all I know of his general character, I do not believe he would be guilty of cruelty to any man under his command.

I don't know of his desire to resign. I had not seen him from commencement of war till the fall of '63. I have seen him in Quincy frequently since the surrender, until October last. . . . I saw him frequently up to the time of his arrest. He was known as Major John H. Gee, who had been in command of Salisbury Prison. I saw him in conversation with the United States Officer commanding at Quincy; he has several times said to me, “I must go to headquarters.” . . . I don't know of his being advised to leave the country. Every prison keeper being arrested was a

common subject of conversation. He and I talked about it often. . . . He showed no disposition to avoid an arrest. . . .

When McCook's troops passed through Quincy, some soldiers were beating up a negro in front of Major Gee's office, and, at his own risk, he took him from them and saved further suffering on the part of the negro. I believe this was since the surrender. Have heard he would not go upon a fishing party, because it would be looked upon as an attempt to avoid an arrest. . . .

David S. Walker, son of a Kentucky congressman, moved to Tallahassee in 1837, and was one of the most famous Governors in the State's history. He testified in part as follows:

Have known the accused from his boyhood. Had an intimate relation with his family for 29 years. His character, universally, without exception, is that of a gentleman of great worth and a brave man, but modest and shrinking, even to sensitiveness. If, as Governor, I had had to select a man out of the State of Florida who would have been least likely to do a cruel or inhuman thing, I would have chosen Major Gee. His sympathies were universally for the distressed, particularly from his own part of the State. His character among the colored people was good. Just before I left, application was made to me by the negroes for the Representative rooms to hold a festival for his benefit. . . .

In a letter by J. A. Campbell, A. A. G., to Lieut. Col. John Hamilton, U. S. Army, dated June 27, 1866, he said:

I am directed by the Commanding General to call your attention to the fact that it has been reported to these Head Quarters, that the rebel Major Gee . . . was parading the streets yesterday in company with Bradley Johnson, late an officer in the Rebel Army, and with him but one guard, armed only with his side-arms. The General desires that the prisoner Gee be kept in confinement at the military prison at this Post, and not permitted to show himself on the streets again. . . .

Colonel Hamilton replied in part:

When I took command of this Post, I found that Bradley Johnson . . . had the entree to Major Gee's prison on the same terms as his counsel. Dr. Connor . . . told me that Gee's health was suffering very materially from his confinement and the extreme heat of his room. . . . One soldier was all that Gee had for an escort to and from the Commission room during the latter part of his trial. . . . That the soldier accompanying Gee should have had but his side-arms, I very much regret. . . . I also regret that Gee should have paraded through the streets.

The Raleigh Sentinel of April 21, '66, said editorially: "The New York Commercial, reviewing the evidence in the case of Major John H. Gee, says that, thus far, the 'prosecution has not been able to trace the cruelties directly to him. The general impression prevailing is that he will not be convicted.'" And the New York Herald correspondent wrote in the columns of that paper of May 2, 1866, that "the evidence given tends rather to exculpate than to incriminate Major Gee in the atrocities committed at Salisbury."

Passages from a Raleigh Sentinel editorial of June 2, '66:

The trial continues to excite much interest, both in this State and Florida. There are the best of reasons why it should be so. No man in the South presents a higher and more enviable character for all the virtues which ennoble human nature than Major Gee. His vindication, now on record, is perfectly overwhelming. We do not recollect ever to have seen a bill of indictment so utterly demolished and set aside by testimony in defense, as in this case. . . .

From our earliest history the character of a United States officer has been associated in our mind, with ideas of perfect gentility, irreproachable personal honor, truthfulness and magnanimity. . . . Alas! for our country; alas! for the fame and good name of our military officers, if there be a shadow of a foundation for the idea that "military Courts are formed to convict." Better that they were never known to fame—better that a mill-stone were put around their necks and they drowned in the midst of the sea,—better had they never been born, than they should have upon their hands the blood of an innocent man. We cannot, we will not, believe it.

On July 6, '66, President Johnson ordered Major Gee released from prison, and later the Commission returned a unanimous verdict for acquittal.

Among the 400-odd officers confined at Salisbury in October, '64, was Col. H. B. Sprague of Connecticut, a Yale man who was afterwards Professor at Cornell and President of U. of N. D., and a prolific author. In 1915 he published his *Lights and Shadows in Confederate Prisons*, in which he gives a vivid description of how the field officers, under the leadership of General Hayes, secretly plotted to organize the prisoners into 7 divisions, and make an attempt to escape before daylight on the day appointed, the signal being the waving of a fire-brand by General Hayes.

But he says that on the night before "extraordinary vigilance . . . became apparent. Troops were paraded, posts strengthened, guards doubled, privileges restricted, and word was passed around in our hearing that a battalion of Confederates had just arrived." They postponed the attack, but soon thereafter were transferred to another prison. Colonel Sprague said (p. 56): "I have no doubt that Major Gee meant to deal fairly with us; but he was unprepared for the avalanche that descended upon him."

And in like manner J. F. Rhodes, in his *History of the United States*, in a chapter dealing comprehensively with the whole military prison controversy, referring to the Salisbury commandant, states that this official "endeavored to alleviate the suffering of the men, failing for the most part for the lack of means" (VOL. V, p. 497).

Dr. Gee was frequently requested to write poems for special occasions. General Lee, a few months before he died, had been advised by physicians to take a trip South, and it was while he was passing through Savannah that the following poem was published on the front page of the Savannah Daily Republican of April 16, 1870:

A CONFEDERATE SOLDIER'S WELCOME TO LEE

BY DR. JOHN H. GEE

Welcome, my General, wheresoe'er thou'lt roam,
Through the loved land thy valor strove to free;
Where dwell thy veterans there is still thy home,
He loves not Liberty who loves not Lee.
No grand ovation, such as should be thine,
Awaits the hero of a hundred fields;
A comrade's crust thou'lt share and not repine,
Nor scorn the cheer thy impoverished country yields.
Wrung by oppression,
Burthen'd, o'erborne,
Past all expression,
Wasted and worn,
Thy faithful followers can to thee impart,
Naught but affection's grasp and throbbing heart.

Welcome, my General, to our heart of hearts,
Warm with the love we bear thine honored name,
Not time, nor cruel hate, nor envy's darts,
Can wrest from thee, nor dim thy deathless fame.

What though oppression robs thee of thy home!
To view the home of Lee on Arlington,
In future years shall Freedom's votaries come,
As pilgrims view the home of Washington.
Foremost and fearless,
Where followed by few,
Thy falchion to Freedom was given,
Patriot peerless,
Trusted and true.
Be thine the best blessings of heaven!
And ever the brightest chaplet be
The wreath that Fame shall weave for thee;
To latest time thou'lt live on history's page,
Illustrious Soldier, Hero, Statesman, Sage.

Quincy, Fla., April 8th, 1870.

The Savannah, Ga., News, of August 14, 1876, after giving a brief account of a fire at Quincy, Fla., believed to have been of incendiary origin, that destroyed part of a business block, then gives the following account of the tragic death of Dr. Gee:

And now my heart sickens and sorrows as I pen the details of the sad, sad death of Dr. John Henry Gee, who perished in the cruel flames in a heroic effort to stay the progress of the fire, soon after the alarm which aroused him from his sleep. He went into the burning warehouse with a keg of powder to blow it up, and having adjusted a slow match, left and took position in the middle of the street awaiting the expected explosion. This not occurring at the time he anticipated, and fearing that the match had failed, he returned and in a very short time after he re-entered the warehouse a deafening noise told that the gun powder had done its work, and Dr. Gee was seen immediately thereafter with his hands extended as if feeling his way, making exit from the fatal building, his hair and beard and clothing in a blaze, and then he fell to the ground, beyond any human possibility to rescue, but very few persons being aware of his terrible fate. As it became known strong men wept and cried aloud, and the agony and despair of the scene was heart-rending in the extreme. . . .

I had no time this morning to do justice to the memory of Dr. Gee. He was a remarkable man in many respects. For thirty years past he has been a practicing physician of the highest class, save during the war, in which he distinguished himself in a most gallant charge at the battle of Perryville, Ky. He commanded at Salisbury military prison and was honorably acquitted of a charge made by the Government of cruelty to the prisoners after a seven months' trial by a court martial of which General Rogers was President. Whoever knew him will never forget his finely culti-

vated intellect, his fascinating conversation, generous impulses, and strongly sympathetic nature in assisting the right and resisting the wrong.

The News made the following editorial comment:

Our special telegrams set forth the details of two incendiary fires in Florida, one at Live Oak and one at Quincy. The account of the latter fire is accompanied by the announcement of the death of Dr. John Henry Gee, a prominent physician of Quincy, who was accidentally killed while heroically attempting to arrest the progress of the flames. Dr. Gee was one of the most prominent physicians of Florida, and a gentleman of large culture. His death will be deplored not only by his friends and acquaintances in Florida, but by thousands who were his associates in the late war.

In a long editorial in the Quincy Journal giving a sketch of Dr. Gee's life it was recalled that "he attended lectures at the medical colleges of Philadelphia and Charleston"; that "he was appointed surgeon of the Florida troops in the Seminole Indian war"; that he later went to California, Mexico, South America, then settled in Alabama, but returned to Quincy on account of the illness of his father; that he "was a fine physician and surgeon, standing at the head of his profession"; that "he was Military Aid to Governor Perry and early in 1861 was sent by the Governor with D. P. Holland to consult with the Governor of Alabama in regard to taking Fort Pickens"; that for his distinguished service at Perryville he "was complimented in the official report of the General in command"; and that:

Dr. Gee was quite a literary man, being the author of several plays, songs and numerous poetical and literary pieces, many of them having first appeared in the *Journal*.

ERRATA

Since going to press new data has been discovered further identifying descendants of Henry Gee³ (Charles²). At the Lunenburg Court of March 16, 1816, it was ordered that the land of Joshua Gee, dec'd., son of above Henry, be divided one-half to Joshua Hardy, in right of wife nee Elizabeth Gee (O. F. S.), and the other half to be divided into ten equal parts, clearly by implication to his living brothers and sisters and to issue of those deceased, as follows: one part each to Benjamin Gee, Drury Gee, Matthew Gee, Charles Gee in right of wife Rebecca, Thomas Gee, and Nancy Gee; "an eighth part to Edmund Estes, in right of his wife Martha G. Estes, and that they divide a ninth part equally between Vincent Inge (in right of wife Eliz., dau. of George Gee), James Gee, son of George Gee, John Gee, Polly Gee, Henry Gee, Benjamin Gee and Nancy Gee, daughter of George, and that they divide the remaining tenth part between Elisha Moore (in right of wife nee Betsy Jennings Gee), James Gee, son of Charles Gee, deceased." It thus appears that Henry Gee³ (Charles²) had son Charles Gee (father of Betsy Jennings (Gee) Moore and James Gee) and a daughter Martha (Gee) Ragsdale (Order Book 21, p. 254).

INDEX

INDEX OF PERSONS WITH SURNAME GEE

GEE

- Ada 57
Addie 59
Agnes 129
Agnes L. 128
Albert 95
Alexander H. 52
Alfred B. 60
Alfred D. 58
Alice 59
Allen 30, 31
Almarinda 62
Amy 56, 81, 82
Anderson G. 74
Andrew B. 58
Anita 77
Ann 60, 77, 107
Anna 62, 74
Anna B. 30
Anna C. 76
Anne 51, 59
Annette 31
Annie B. 73, 74
Annie R. 65
Arabella 29
Archibald T. 95
Archie 59
Artemia 61
Arthur C. 128
Ashley 51
Aubrey 52
Austin McE. 129

Bailey 79
Benjamin 55, 72, 73, 76, 77
Benjamin O. 74
Bernard 74
Bernie 51
Betsy 95
Bettie P. 89
B. M. 57
Bolivar H. 123, 124
Boyce 31, 37
Bridget N. 72, 76
Bugg 60
Burton 61

Caleb H. 51
Caroline E. 70
Caroline V. 27
Caroline M. 29
Carl H. 129
Carrie 55, 57, 77
Carrie B. 131
Cary W. 77
Chappell 27
Chapel H. 81
Charles 18, 19, 24, 28, 30, 39, 42, 47, 50, 51, 52, 54, 55, 72, 78, 80, 81, 83, 107
Charles A. 131, 132
Charles C. 30
Charles J. 64, 84, 85, 92, 95
Charles L. 59, 129
Charles N. 62
Charles W. 68, 70, 128
Chistiphine M. 128
Claiborne 58, 59
Claude M. 70
Clements 129
Clinton L. 65
Cora 60
Cora B. 65
Coreen B. 128
Cornelia 63
Courtney A. 59

David 47, 50, 57, 115, 133
David E. 134
David W. 47, 50
Dennis 65
Denison 51
Donna 60
Dorothy 56
Dorothy L. 95
Douglas 31
Douglas M. 30
Drury 33, 55, 71, 72
Drury B. 75

E. Ashley 74
Edmund 28, 29, 30, 31, 83
Ed Wilson 61
Edward A. 75
Edward C. 55
Edward J. 74
Edward L. 74
Edwin 74
Elisha 132
Elizabeth 17, 28, 39, 42, 50, 58, 59, 61, 71, 74, 82
Elizabeth A. 52, 65, 75
Elizabeth H. 89, 92
Elizabeth J. 66, 78
Elizabeth L. 76
Elizabeth W. 30
Ella I. 95
Ellen 60, 131
Ellen D. 30
Emily 79
Emily T. 30
Emmie F. 68
Ephraim 39
Era 59
Etta M. 55
Ethel 77, 132
Eula 59
Eva L. 74
Evelina J. 30
Everard W. 55
Everett W. 55

Fletcher 59
Florence A. 64, 65
Florine 51
Forman 132
Forrest 70
Fort Ricks 37
Frances 70, 74
Frances H. 30
Frances J. 75
Frances R. 39
Francis M. 51
Frank 59, 60
Frank A. 55
Frank E. 74
Frank L. 58
Freeman 59

Gene 77
George 56, 57, 58, 66
George E. 74
George L. 58, 59, 132
George W. 71
Georgie T. 90
Gertrude A. 75
Gilbert 17
Gracie 57

Hall S. 62
Hamlin 31
Hannah 19, 41, 42
Harold 70, 77
Harriett L. 93
Harrison H. 74
Harry 61, 77

GEE—Continued

- Hart 77
 Harvey 77
 Helen E. 133
 Henry 17, 18, 19, 27, 31, 37, 41, 42, 47, 51, 66, 71, 82, 107, 123, 128
 Henry A. 128
 Henry M. 71
 Henry T. 128
 Herbert 51
 Homer W. 52
 Hortense 77
 Howard 74
 Howard J. 6
 Howell 27
 Howell A. 37

 Ida 74, 77
 Irene 75
 Isabella 107
 Italy R. 82

 Jacqueline 83
 James 18, 19, 21, 25, 27, 31, 38, 42, 46, 49, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 57, 60, 83, 96, 129
 James A. 56
 James B. 59, 65, 68, 75
 James C. 51
 James E. 57
 James G. 54
 James H. 50, 77, 131
 James L. 58, 128
 James M. 73, 77, 129
 James N. 37, 57
 James P. 60
 James R. 115
 James S. 26, 76, 131
 James T. 33, 39
 James W. 50, 69
 Jane 38, 62, 72, 75, 78
 Jane S. 72
 Janie G. 75
 Jannett M. 83
 Jefferson 60
 Jeremiah 74, 75
 Jesse 55, 72, 75, 76, 77
 Jesse E. 55
 Jesse H. 72, 78
 Jesse J. L. 65
 Jesse Q. 77
 John 26, 32, 42, 50, 52, 53, 57, 62, 75, 79, 82
 John A. 82
 John B. 57, 60, 62, 95
 John H. 45, 75, 123, 132, 138
 John M. 52, 57, 62, 95
 John R. 75
 John R. B. 61
 John S. 128, 129
 John W. 55, 59, 107
 Jones 50, 55, 58, 60, 76
 Joseph 55, 76, 82, 95
 Joseph F. 70
 Joseph J. 63, 65
 Joseph L. 63
 Joseph W. 57
 Josephine 64
 Josie C. 128
 Joshua 18, 52, 53, 63, 73
 Joshua N. 73
 Joyce 128
 Julia 75, 131
 Judith 54

 Kate L. 69

 Lafayette 57
 Lala 57
 Lallie 132
 Laura A. 83, 131
 Lawrence L. 134
 Lela A. 64
 Lenna V. 57
 Leon E. 74
 Leonard G. 59
 Leonidas J. 77
 Lettice 56
 Lewis A. 74
 Lewis M. 74
 Lillian 75
 Lilly 59
 Lita M. 61
 Lou 62
 Louis C. 60
 Louisa 61
 Lucas 56, 58, 77
 Lucy 51, 56, 62, 76
 Lucye A. 51
 Lucye E. 57
 Lucy T. 89
 Lula 131
 Lula M. 77
 Lulie 74
 Luther 51

 Madden 57
 Madison L. 59
 Mamie K. 129
 Margaret 55
 Margaret B. 64
 Margaret G. 128
 Margaret L. 70
 Margaret S. 51
 Margueritte 58
 Marie M. 75
 Marie V. 75
 Marion 77
 Mark W. 95
 Martha 27, 61, 66, 71, 72, 74
 Martha A. 51, 65, 77, 125
 Martha C. 74
 Martha E. 71, 130
 Martha F. 75
 Martha L. 129
 Martha N. 78
 Martha S. 70
 Martha W. 50
 Mattie 62
 Mattie J. 131
 Mary 25, 31, 39, 55, 57, 59, 60, 62, 71, 107
 Mary A. 29, 64, 95
 Mary B. 134
 Mary C. 64, 65, 70, 127
 Mary D. 30
 Mary E. 64, 70, 74, 75
 Mary H. 59, 72
 Mary J. 78
 Mary L. 65, 91
 Mary McL. 51
 Mary W. 50, 93, 131
 Matthew 73
 Mattilda 83
 Maud 61, 74
 Maurice 75
 Mildred 74
 Milton E. 74
 Minda 61
 Minerva 54
 Minnie 129
 Mossie 57
 M. Virginia 55
 Myrtle 74

 Nancy 47, 52, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 71, 73, 76
 Nancy E. 125
 Nannie 60
 Nannie B. 55
 Nathan 57, 71, 72, 73
 Nathaniel G. 54
 Neavil 53, 57, 58, 59, 60
 Nellie 58
 Neville 59, 81, 82, 83
 Neville A. 95
 Nelson W. 70
 Nora 60
 Nora M. 75
 Norman 74

GEE—Continued

Olan 129	Rudolph 128	Varney A. 75
Opha 57	Ruth 58, 77	Velma 74
Orman K. 64, 65	Ruth O. 127	Vera 52
	Ruthella 128	Vince A. 63
		Vinnie 51
Parmelia 83	Sack B. 61	Virgie 74
Patsy 52	Sack H. 60	Virginia A. 71
Patty 83	Sack J. 62	Virginia E. 75
Patty W. 86	Sack P. 58	Virginus 77
Paul 132	Sallie A. 58	
Penelope 50	Sallie L. 68	
Permelia L. 75	Sallie S. 131	Walker 134
Peter 64, 65	Samuel 81, 82, 131	Wallace 95
Peterson 54	Samuel T. 57	Walter 77
Pleasant 50	Sandy 62	Walter A. 129
Pleasant H. 51	Sarah 26, 32, 34, 52, 62, 82, 83	Wertal 52
Pleasant R. 83	Sarah E. 75, 95	Wesley 77
Polly 76	Stanley 74	Wiley 57
Printess E. 57	Stella A. 65	William 30, 50, 52, 53, 56, 60, 63, 74, 75, 78, 79, 81, 82, 115, 131
	Stella H. 65	William B. 52, 75
Rachel 42	Sterling H. 84, 91, 95	William C. 59, 129
Raymond 70	Susan 27, 61, 82, 132	William D. 129
Raymond C. 52	Susan B. 39, 129	William E. 61
Rebecca 27, 28, 53, 65, 71, 72, 73, 78, 111	Susan H. 126	William F. 83
Rebecca C. 55, 73	Susie A. 133	William H. 27, 39, 50, 51, 131
Rebecca N. 72	Tabitha 52	William J. 60, 69, 76
Reuben 58, 62, 78	T. D. 62	William K. 58
Reuben J. 65	Therina 31	William L. 58
Reuben M. 61	Theron 29, 30	William N. 75
Richard 59, 74, 131, 134	Temperance H. 89, 93	William O. 58
Richard R. 27, 74	Tempie L. 95	William W. 55
Roas McD. 29	Thomas 28, 47, 55, 60, 63, 71, 72, 73, 81	Willie 58
Robert 19, 78, 79	Thomas E. 75	Willie A. 95
Robert B. 51	Thomas H. 62	Willie D. 92
Robert E. 55	Thomas J. 51	Willie E. 131
Robert L. 133	Thomas L. 63	Wilson 53, 54, 77
Robert P. 55	Thomas N. 73, 74, 75	Wilson P. 54
Robert W. 129	Thomas S. 73	Winfred 75
Roburttta 58	Thomas W. 29	Winona 128
Ronald W. 129	Tolbert 60	Wiseman T. 57
Rosalie 77	Tom Holt 128	W. M. 57
Ruby 77	Tunis T. 55	
Ruby A. 75		

INDEX OF SURNAMES OTHER THAN GEE

Allen 56, 91	Bingham 65	Campbell 47, 48, 49
Alston 90	Boddie 90	Chace 94
Andrews 56, 58, 60	Bonner 41	Chapman 42, 43, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 125
Arline 126	Bowers 55	Chappell 21, 24, 95
Bailey 60, 76	Boyles 60, 61	Clegg 51
Banks 79	Bradley 33, 69	Clanton 92
Barry 52	Bristow 69	Clark 72
Bedford 61	Brooks 125	Collier 52
Belcher 125, 126	Brown 134	Connor 48
Belsches 31	Burt 90	Cotton 31, 32
Bethell 51	Burney 136, 137	Cox 48

- | | | |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|---|
| Coxon 114 | Ingersoll 93 | Ragsdale 66, 74 |
| Creath 76 | Ingram 52 | Ray 64 |
| Crymes 78 | | Reavis 94 |
| Daniel 42, 43 | Jackson 77 | Register 114 |
| Darden 66 | Jones 24, 79, 95 | Reid 69 |
| Davis 52 | Joiner 126 | Rhodes 70 |
| DeGraffenreidt 56 | | Richardson 92 |
| DeRosier 49 | Kelly 125 | Richter 109 |
| Doby 80, 82 | Krawinkel 94 | Ricks 34, 36, 37 |
| Doggett 69 | | Rives 26, 32, 52 |
| Dupont 132 | Lake 64 | Robertson 65 |
| | Landrum 110 | Rosser 52 |
| Edwards 70 | Lawrence 125 | Ruffin 29 |
| Ellington 70 | Leigh 93 | |
| Estes 73 | Lockhart 34 | Scott 21, 51 |
| | Lucas 27, 53, 64 | Sheppard 109 |
| Faisson 30 | | Skipper 131 |
| Faucette 37 | Mason 39 | Simmonds 43 |
| Ferguson 53 | McDuffie 111, 112, 113, 114 | Silvey 60 |
| Finley 61 | McKeown 109 | Smith 72, 83 |
| Fisher 93 | McKenney 72 | Spivey 91 |
| Fitzgerald 129 | McLean 112 | Stephens 61, 62, 126 |
| Fletcher 130, 135 | McMeans 34, 35, 36 | |
| Franklin 94 | McMillin 62 | Tatum 21, 82 |
| | McQueen 64 | Thacher 79 |
| Gary 31 | Mead 34 | Thompson 83 |
| Goddard 93 | Miller 128, 131 | Tiller 33 |
| Golucke 69 | Monroe 113 | Tolbert 113 |
| Gonzalez 108, 109, 110 | Moore 61, 62, 66, 72 | Townsend 76 |
| Green 71, 73 | Murray 69 | Tucker 70 |
| Greenwood 93, 110 | | Turner 39, 72 |
| Gregory 131 | Nash 70 | |
| Gunn 70 | Neville 40, 82 | Walker 96 |
| | Nicholson 135 | Warner 75 |
| Hanks 93 | Norman 126 | Webb 127, 128 |
| Hagler 109 | | Welker 60 |
| Halsell 61 | O'Farrell 127 | Wells 79 |
| Harris 76 | Overby 74 | West 127 |
| Harrison 31, 51, 52, 75, 90 | | Wheless 92 |
| Heath 30, 38, 41 | Parham 37, 52, 53 | White 48 |
| Hendry 114 | Pearce 95 | Williams 27, 30, 62, 84, 92, 94, 112, 113, 114, 133 |
| Hicks 50, 78 | Perry 89, 90, 92 | Windham 108, 109 |
| Hill 89, 90, 93, 94 | Peteete 50 | Womack 131 |
| Hillman 68 | Phillips 72 | Wooten 69, 93 |
| Holmes 65 | Poer 32 | |
| Horton 110 | Porter 52, 53 | Yarborough 94 |
| House 79 | Portwood 70 | |
| Howe 110 | Potts 28 | |
| Hughes 112 | Powell 31, 33 | |
| Hutchins 62 | Pratt 109 | |

3344



